YOUR DEGREE COULD BE WORTH £23,140 BEFORE YOU GET IT.

If you're intending to take a degree course at a university or polytechnic, you could be worth a lot to us now, as a future RAF Officer.

Whether on the ground or in the air, you would work with some of the most exciting technology in the world.

Right now, we are particularly interested in future Pilots, Navigators, Fighter Controllers, Air Traffic Controllers, Engineers and Education Officers, both men and women.

SPONSORSHIPS.

Our three-year Cadetship is worth £23,140 and our Bursaries are worth £1,200 p.a. (If you are already at university or polytechnic, shorter Sponsorships are available.) The Sponsorship prepares you for your future role as an RAF Officer. Although you will live exactly as any other undergraduate, you will also be a member of the Air Squadron affiliated to your university or polytechnic. Depending on the branch of the RAF you may become qualified for, you can also gain flying experience while still an undergraduate.

You would also have short periods of RAF training during term time, and gain practical experience in your chosen branch at RAF Stations in the UK, or even overseas, during some of your vacations.

Sponsorships are also available for courses leading to a B.Eng. degree (accredited by the Engineering Council) in Mechanical, Electronic, or Information Systems Engineering or Information Technology at the Royal Military College of Science at Shrivenham.

The RAF also offers full Sponsorships of sandwich courses in Air Transport, Engineering at the City University, London, and in Electronic and Electrical Engineering at Salford University.

All the RAF asks of you in return for Sponsorship is an at least five years' productive service, or six years for Academy.

WHAT NOW?

To find out more about a career as an RAF Officer, post the coupon, ring 0345 300 100 any time for the cost of a local call, or visit your local RAF Careers Information Office (in the phone book under Royal Air Force), taking this completed coupon with you.

ROYAL AIR FORCE SPONSORSHIP

[Address]

[Name]

[Membership number]

[Position]

[Qualification]

[Postcode]
SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual subscription £10.00
Single copy £5.00

Back Numbers are available at the above rates
Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EY
Telephone: 043 93 206; Fax: 043 93 770

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev. J. Felix Stephens O.S.B.
Business communications should be sent to the Development and Publications Office

Printed in England by Knight & Willson Ltd., 129 Water Lane, Leeds LS11 9UB

CONTENTS

150 Days of Renewal
Stephen Wright O.S.B. 1

Education and Spirituality
Ian Ker 6

Lectio Divina
Jonathan Perry (C84) 15

Save the Humans! A Christian perspective on the Green movement
Simon Hume (T84) 17

Book Reviews:

- Facing up to Reality
  Bonaventure Knollys O.S.B. 21

- Teresa of Avila
  William Wright O.S.B. 24

- The Catholic Study Bible
  Henry Wansbrough O.S.B. 26

- Robert Runcie
  Robert Igo O.S.B. 27

- Can Scientists Believe?
  Julian Rockford O.S.B. 30

- Community Notes
  ed James Callaghan O.S.B. 32

- Obituary: George Forbes O.S.B.
  Fr Abbot 33

- Col Sir David Stirling (C34)
  Sir David Stirling (C34) 48

- Special Air Service: an Essay
  Sir Fitzroy Maclean 59

- Memorial Service Address

- Ampleforth and the Gulf War
  ed Felix Stephens O.S.B. 61

- Old Amplefordian News
  Alberic Stacpoole O.S.B. 64

- Obituaries:
  Alberic Stacpoole O.S.B. 64
  Douglas Brown (A32) 68
  T. Cecil Gray CBE KSCG (A31) 68
  Peter Peel (W59) 71

- Accounts
  R.G. Vincent (O37) 91
  ed Felix Stephens O.S.B. 93

- The School: Officials
  Dominic Milroy O.S.B. 102

- Headmaster: Address to the School
  ed R.G. Vincent (O37) 109

- Exhibition Speech

- Headmaster’s Lectures:
  Nuclear Weapons and the Abolition of War
  ed Michael Quinlan GCB 110
  Sir Michael Quinlan GCB 110

- The Arab World after Empire
  Albert Hourani 119
  ed Les Newton 129

- The Common Room
  Hugh Codrington 140
  Peter Galliver 145
  Edmund Knight (D) 147
  Tom Waller (A) 161
  ed Geoffrey Thurman 162

- Careers
  Sir Michael Quinlan GCB 110

- Pupils’ Voices
  Christopher Martin-Jenkins 190
  ed Ian Little 193
  ed Stephen Aiano 199

- Ampleforth News
  ed Stephen Aiano 206

- ATV News
  ed Jeremy Sierla O.S.B. 213

- Sport
  ed Patricia Sasse 222

- Lent Term

- Summer Term

- Back to the Abbey: Don Wilson

- Music

- Theatre

- Activities

- Junior House

- Gilling Castle
PHOTOGRAPHS

Fr Abbot : Patrick Barry OSB, 6th Abbot of Ampleforth ............ Frontispiece
His Eminence Cardinal Basil Hume OSB ........................................ 32
George Forbes OSB, MBE, MC ...................................................... 34
St. Louis Abbey: Timothy Horner OSB, Columba Cary-Elwes OSB,
Colonel Sir David Stirling (C34) .................................................... 49
Gordon Beattie OSB and the Bishop in Kuwait .......................... 61
OACC: Beardmore Gray: Matthew, Felix, Thomas, William, Ben .. 87
Ian Davie ......................................................................................... 130
Paul Hawksworth ....................................................................... 135
Robin Murphy ............................................................................. 135
Adrian Stewart (C43) .................................................................. 139
Cross Country 1st VIII ................................................................. 163
Rugby 1st VII ............................................................................... 169
Cricket 1st XI ............................................................................... 172
The Trumpeter: John Wallace ..................................................... 194
The Conductor: Sir Charles Groves ............................................ 197
CCF Inspection: Lieut-General Sir Charles Guthrie .................. 207

CASTLE CRAIG CLINIC

Helping alcohol and drug dependent people to help themselves.

Castle Craig is situated amongst beautiful parkland with mature trees
and fine lawns. It is very accessible to Edinburgh and Glasgow whilst
maintaining absolute privacy. The estate, at 700 feet above sea level,
enjoys commanding views of the Pentlands, Eildon Hills and the
Valley of the Tummel.

The clinic is contained in a gracious historic listed home with wood
engravings and impressive columns.

• The clinic is registered with the Borders Health Board and offers a
confidential treatment programme for alcoholism.
• The treatment team include
specialist nurses, therapists,
psychologist, physiotherapist,
social worker and full time
medical officer. The services of
a consultant physician and
psychiatrist are available.
• The 4-7 week residential treatment
programme is based on the
Minnesota Model and includes an
extended care/halfway house
facility on the estate.
• Family education, therapy and
support is provided.
• The clinic is recognised by the major
medical insurers. NHS patients can
be funded by their health boards
following a referral by their GP.

For enquiries or emergency admission tel: 0721 526251
Please send me your free brochure in strictest confidence.

Name: ..............................................................................................................
Address: ............................................................................................................

CASTLE CRAIG
FREEPOST, BLYTH BRIDGE, WEST LINTON,
PEEBLES, EH46 7BR.
In 1991 Archbishop Carey was called the first charismatic Archbishop of Canterbury; in July he opened the first conference of all Christian Churches involved in this Charismatic Renewal; and also in July Ampleforth celebrated the 150th Day of Renewal. World-wide there are thought to be 405 million charismatics or pentecostals (25% of all Christians).

Many Catholic bishops are involved, Pope John Paul is supportive and encouraging, as is our Bishop Harris. Cardinal Suenens, a major Bishop at the Vatican Council, is personally involved, Cardinal Hume says it is one of the growth points of the Church. Perhaps the time has come to put all this in some context.

END OF THE CATHOLIC-PROTESTANT WAR
The start must be the 16th Century Reformation. With the failure of the Reformers to get the positive aspects of their reforms accepted by the Church, the Christian community in Europe broke into two competing and conflicting blocks, the Protestants and the Catholics. For 4 Centuries this conflict continued with decreasing violence, until the Vatican Council (1965) brought an end to the war with its declaration on Ecumenism. In brief, while still affirming Catholicism's ancient claims, this declaration established that Catholics and Protestants were brothers who shared a common faith in Jesus Christ and face 'out there' a hostile and secular world. Co-operation and greater understanding was not only common sense, but it was a responsibility and obligation for every Catholic.

RENEWAL IN THE REFORMED TRADITIONS
By this time (1960s) the Reformed traditions had already experienced a new outpouring of the graces of the Holy Spirit as mentioned by St. Paul in I Corinthians. These not only included prophecy and words of knowledge, but also praying in tongues and healing. The Tongues' issue soon became a bone of contention in reformed communities and those so gifted were asked to leave and form their own churches. These are the Pentecostal Churches. The strength of these Churches was Scripture and the power of the Holy Spirit to change lives, bring healing and lead members into a deeper experience of Jesus Christ.

Like the early Apostolic communities they had a new enthusiasm for evangelisation (or spreading the gospel), and a simple message – faith and trust in
THE NEEDS OF CATHOLICS AFTER VATICAN II

After 1945 these gifts began to be experienced by Anglican and other mainstream Christian communities. Here too congregations began to grow but not without stresses and even divisions within them.

It was in the lowest moments of Catholic experience after the Council when the Latin liturgy was changing, the old devotions declining and there were severe losses to the Church of priests and religious, that, in 1967, as a result of a novena of prayer by some Catholic lecturers in the University of Ann Arbor, Michigan, the first experience of the renewal of the gift of Pentecost appeared amongst Roman Catholics. Its spread around the Catholic world was startling. Prayer groups experiencing these blessings appeared quickly in every continent. This renewed grace was called the release of the Holy Spirit, or the Baptism of the Holy Spirit and latterly, the Renewal of Pentecost (Cardinal Suenens' phrase). This experience which in the early days often happened suddenly, brought the believer to a new knowledge of Jesus Christ, and new confidence in him, a new desire to pray and join others in praying, a call to take part in the ministry of healing, a desire to spread the gospel by the evangelisation of friends and the young, and finally a concern for the Church and the parish.

New parish programmes such as Renew, and R.C.I.A. were soon to appear in which these graces could be channelled for the upbuilding of the local Church. They were not of a different order from the more traditional Catholic gifts of prayer, preaching, authority, administration etc.; rather they completed the range of gifts of the Holy Spirit available to Catholics.

There proved to be as many ways of being blessed by the Holy Spirit as there were people and spiritualities, and this was soon seen round the world. Indian Catholics were different from American but it was palpably the same Spirit working in both. However in the English speaking world, the influence of the early American experience was strongly felt because Catholics turned to these communities to explain and guide them. However, good leadership encouraged by National Service Committees, which were obedient to bishops and strong in the Catholic tradition, prevented Protestant inadequacies such as fundamentalism, Sacramental rejectionism, and uncontrolled individualism from gaining a distorting foothold.

CATHOLIC PENTECOSTALS ARE STILL CATHOLICS

What quite stunned the Pentecostals was the fact that Catholics could receive the Spirit in the same way as they had done and remain Catholics believing in the doctrines of the infallibility of the Pope, the Mass, Mary, and the Saints.

It amazed them that these aspects of the Catholic Faith not only did not decline but seemed to have greater value and depth among Catholics. However, some more or less neutral commentators observed that at least the Charismatic or pentecostal dimension had “come home” when it came into the Catholic church because the respect for obedience, for theological reflection, and for tradition was now a force which could resist the centrifugal and fragmenting tendencies of the Spirit in falible human beings and less rooted communities.

BAPTISM IN THE HOLY SPIRIT

Monthly Days of Renewal became the main moments when Catholics involved in this Renewal met together. I first encountered one at Harrogate in 1973 - but it was only after some months that I first recognized that something new and profound had happened in my spiritual life - I too had received the grace of the Renewal of Pentecost. From that time, I came to spend a week of my holidays at conferences with laypeople and priests to share the gifts, to experience the encouragement of others, to learn more about the unceasing outpouring of God's graces and how to minister them myself. I became ever more convinced that God was doing something new in the Catholic Church to enable it to cope with the new stresses of the period following the council. Also to restore to it graces which had not been much in evidence before. Now before my eyes I saw ordinary people, laity, priests and sisters growing into extraordinarily graced persons - so blessed to meet the difficulties they experienced as Christians in the parish, religious community and workplace today.

THE AMPLEFORTH DAY OF RENEWAL

In 1977 with the permission of Abbot Ambrose, we began the first Ampleforth Day of Renewal. It occurred in the East Wing classrooms, then moved to the Old House and finally to the Postgate room, using the Crypt as the spiritual centre. By the early 1980s a community of laypeople formed each September to run the days and carry out the 30 or so different jobs or ministries needed. These could be running sharing groups, coping with tea, organising the liturgy, supervising and assisting youth groups and youngsters. Links were established with the choir for midday office, and monks came to minister the Sacrament of Reconciliation and act as spiritual directors. Speakers were invited from all walks of life and all spiritual traditions. To emphasise the importance of every aspect of the day, we developed the custom of not announcing the name of our speaker beforehand.

RESULTS

What are the results? Healings of many kinds have taken place, some even dramatic; numerous Catholics have come back to the faith, and most know that something special happened to their faith on the Day. For some it is an experience of a Catholic community which fulfils their spiritual needs; some see in it a picture of the parish which theirs at home might become; some come to bring their mothers, others their sons and daughters; some find in the day the fulness of the Catholic faith which leads them to become reconciled to the Church. If I am asked what is a Day of Renewal for, I have four points - it is a day of prayer in the Catholic tradition for all Christians; it is a day for experiencing and exercising the gifts of the Holy Spirit especially the healing of the body, mind and spirit; it is a living illustration of what the parish community could be like; and it is a time...
for all Christians to share their faith and deepen their knowledge of it.

THE RENEWAL AND BOOKS

A veritable library has developed during the last 20 years. It covers a wide area of Catholic life. Some are pamphlets which give personal experiences. *Anointed by the Spirit* has a number of essays by a group of priests of their experiences. (Ampleforth contributions from Fr. (now Abbot) Luke Rigby, and Fr. Ian Petoe). *Baptism in the Spirit* is by Fr. (now Abbot) Mark Dilworth of Fort Augustus; paperbacks include *Miracles Do Happen* by Sr. Briege McKenna, and *A Parish Renewed* by Fr. Brian Sullivan. Theologians like Heribert Muhlen of Germany have tackled *Charismatic Theology*. Francis Sullivan SJ (Gregorian University, Rome) *Charisms and Charismatic Renewal*. The most significant recent book is *Christian Initiation and Baptism in the Holy Spirit* by Kilian McDonnell OSB and George Montague SM (1991). This indicates that the signs which we know as those of the Renewal were present in the Baptism experiences of Christians in the first centuries. Rene Laurentin has written on different extraordinary experiences from the multiplication of loaves in Juarez, Mexico to apparitions at Medjugorje. Fr. Peter Hocken has explained the ecumenical significance and written up the spread of this Pentecostal renewal among the reformed tradition in England. New books on spirituality in English coming from all round the world appear monthly.

ECUMENICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Because Baptism in the Holy Spirit is a grace which spans all Christian communities, it is an experience which unites the whole spectrum of Christian churches and theologies. Greek Orthodox, Roman Catholics from Europe, India, Philippines, South and North America, High Anglicans in London, Anglican Evangelicals from St. Michael le Belfry in York, the House Churches of Bradford, the Full Gospel Businessmen (from round the world), the free independent Churches of the United States find they have a common language and a common spirituality. They experience a new sense of unity as Christians, and are loath to argue over their different Sacramental practices. In the early days evangelicals were very hostile to Catholics, but when it became apparent to them that the Holy Spirit can even give his gifts to Catholics, most of them echoed the Jewish believers at the house of Cornelius who said “Could anyone refuse the water of baptism to these people now they have received the Holy Spirit just as much as we have?”

BRIGHTON 91

This acceptance was demonstrated most clearly in the Brighton Conference of 1991 when 3,500 ‘Renewed’ Catholic, Orthodox, Reformed Christians met to learn and share about evangelising the world in the last decade of the 20th Century. Cardinals rubbed shoulders with leaders of Asian Churches, Catholic and Anglican Bishops met the founders of free Christian Churches; theologians of all traditions listened to papers on the working of the Holy Spirit; the great evangelists gave of their best in several languages; evangelising societies had stands in the foyer including the International Catholic School of Evangelisation and the PRO LIFE Group – a moral issue which unites Catholics and all evangelical Christians round the world. Links were forged across the world and for me it was a delight to hear the stories from Poland, Czechoslovakia and Hungary. The overall impression for a Catholic observer was that all this was a real empowerment of the laity for the next stage of the Church’s journey, and it brought to reality the teachings of Pope John Paul II in ‘Christi fideles Laici’ by releasing in a new way the power of the Spirit. Of the 800 Catholics who were there about 40 were priests and 6 were Bishops.

One series of statistics which came from the International Catholic Charismatic Renewal Office in Rome was that of the larger 200 members of the United Nations, 72 had national service committees for Charismatic Renewal, 115 had some Catholic Charismatic Renewal activity. A survey quoted in the International Bulletin of Missions put the number of Catholics in the Charismatic Renewal in 1985 at 50 million, 5% (with a projected rising to 9% by 2000) of all Catholics world wide.

OBSERVATIONS FROM AN OUTSIDER

Like the experience of marriage, many have tried to catch in words the experience of the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. For some it is like a television picture going from black and white to colour – the same image but somehow more real, or, following Newman, the analogy of going from notional to real assent to the person of Christ.

This can be expressed better in the statement ‘before, I knew about Jesus; now I really know him’. For most Catholics the words and deeds of the faith take on a new depth of meaning; for others the local expression of their faith in the parish is too formal to hold and feed them spiritually so they join local house Churches, finding there a more developed community life and stronger Scripture teaching. Most Catholics find themselves being active in the local Catholic prayer groups, reading Scripture more, saying the Prayer of the Church regularly and attending a yearly conference for further teaching and inspiration. Many become special ministers and active in RCIA groups for the parish. They are more ecumenical than before and are open to the Scriptural riches of the Reformed traditions. Parish priests in the Renewal have to be prudent so that their parishes do not divide on for/against lines. The gifts of the Holy Spirit are for all, but sometimes the impression is given that some are being raised above others. Our Catholic tradition has always accepted that the Holy Spirit blows where he wills, raises up priests, religious, hermits, catechists, deacons without explanation but for the upbuilding of the Church, and the same is true of Charisms, The Catholic teaching on Baptism in the Spirit today sees that it is a grace available to everyone as Jesus said to Luke – ‘if you who are evil know how to give your children what is good, how much more will the heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him.’

Perhaps in our time the Holy Spirit is doing a new work in order to equip the Churches for the task ahead. The world of the Middle Ages of Christendom is ended, the struggles and battles of the Reformation times are now at an end, so a renewal of Charisms, which have been sleeping in the soil while other challenges have been faced, other battles raged, is now appropriate for the uniting and extension of the Kingdom of God.
EDUCATION AND SPIRITUALITY
A Comparison of Newman’s Ideas

IAN KER

On 22 January 1991 Pope John Paul II declared Cardinal John Henry Newman to be ‘Venerable’, the first stage towards beatification and canonization. Clearly, this event is of great significance, since it represents not only the Church’s formal recognition of Newman’s personal sanctity but also its official approval of his thought and writings. This is a fact of major importance for the Universal Church since Newman is not only often called the Father of the Second Vatican Council (which Pope Paul VI said was ‘Newman’s Council’), but he is also seen increasingly as a guide for the Church in this post-conciliar period. Standing for development and progress and openness, Newman is also a champion of the Church’s tradition and doctrine. Transcending the usual conservative and liberal positions, he has a peculiar importance for our time.

This is true especially in theology, but also in the areas of education and spirituality which have undergone such revolutionary changes since Vatican II. In both, Newman’s ideas are remarkably similar and may shed light on our difficulties today.

The idea of a university church had been foremost in Newman’s mind ever since he had been invited by Archbishop Cullen to be the first Rector of the new Catholic University of Ireland. Newman, of course, had himself once been Vicar of the University Church in Oxford, St. Mary the Virgin. He felt the importance of such a church in Dublin because it would symbolise ‘the great principle of the University, the indissoluble union of philosophy with religion’. In June 1855, after a scheme for using a local parish church had failed, Newman bought some ground beside the University House in St. Stephen’s Green. After various difficulties the new church was finally opened on Ascension Day, 1 May 1856.

On the Sunday after the opening, Newman delivered the first of eight university sermons he was to preach in the course of the coming year, ‘Intellect, the Instrument of Religious Training’. It is the most important of the sermons, concerned as it is to oppose those ‘who would set knowledge against itself, and would make truth contradict truth, and would persuade the world that, to be religious, you must be ignorant, and to be intellectual, you must be unbelieving’. As a pastor of students, Newman admits dismally that ‘from the disorder and confusion into which the human mind has fallen, too often good men are not attractive, and bad men are; too often cleverness, or wit, or taste, or richness of fancy, or keenness of intellect, or depth, or knowledge, or pleasantness and agreeableness, is on the side of error and not on the side of virtue’. What was once joined together by God has been put asunder. And in a famous passage Newman set out his purpose in presiding over a Catholic university:

It will not satisfy me. what satisfies so many, to have two independent systems, intellectual and religious, going on side by side, by a sort of division of labour, and only accidentally brought together. It will not satisfy me, if religion is here, and science there, and young men converse with science all day, and lodge with religion in the evening. It is not touching the evil. ... if young men eat and drink and sleep in one place, and think in another. I want the same roof to contain both the intellectual and moral discipline. Devotion is not a sort of finish given to the sciences; nor is science a sort of feather in the cap. If I may so express myself, an ornament and set-off to devotion. I want the intellectual layman to be religious, and the devout ecclesiastic to be intellectual. Apart from wishing to integrate the intellectual and the spiritual, Newman saw the cultivation of both not so much as the pursuit of opposites, but as an enterprise of remarkable similarity. I should like to explore what I believe to be an important and fruitful comparison, and I shall begin with education.

In the fifth Discourse of the Ideal of a University, ‘Knowledge its own End’, Newman defines ‘the end of University education’, which he calls ‘special Philosophy’, the ‘Liberal on Philosophical Knowledge’, as ‘a comprehensive view of truth in all its branches, of the relations of science to science, of their mutual bearings, and their respective values’. What does he mean by this? Essentially, he means nothing more than what he defines as ‘real cultivation of mind’ in the Preface to the Discourses: ‘the intellect ... properly trained and formed to have a connected view or grasp of things’. Although it is true that the more branches of knowledge we know the more comprehensive will be our actual knowledge, Newman’s intellectual ideal is not ‘quantitative’, as some have supposed. ‘Science and philosophy,’ he says, ‘in their elementary idea, are nothing else but this habit of viewing ... the objects which sense conveys to the mind, of throwing them into system, and uniting and stamping them with one form’. The ‘Architectonic Science or Philosophy’ is the same, albeit on a grander scale.

Newman’s language seems to have misled at least one critic into assuming what is really the very opposite of his meaning. In his The Imperial Intellect: A Study of Newman’s Educational Ideal, Professor A. Dwight Culler has, as I have argued elsewhere, seriously misinterpreted Newman’s theory. According to Professor Culler, the ‘Architectonic Science or Philosophy’ is what he calls a ‘recombination of all the sciences — the same as all the sciences taken together but ... a science distinct from them and yet in some sense embodying the materials of them all’. It is not surprising that he feels that ‘this discipline has a rather mysterious character’. The mystery is only deepened by his unhappy attempt to distinguish between Philosophy or Liberal Knowledge as a ‘recombination of all the sciences into a unified vision of reality’ and the Architectonic Science or Science of Sciences as a discipline discriminating between ‘the methods, purposes and interrelationship of the sciences themselves’. Newman himself never makes any such distinction, and if there is a confusion it is due to Culler himself confusing a ‘generalized knowledge of all things’, which he alleges to be ‘Newman’s answer to the problem of a liberal education’, with that capacity for critical thought and judgement which in fact constitutes the ideal ‘philosophical habit’. Is it perfectly true that Newman refers rhetorically to ‘the philosophy of an imperial intellect’, but this does not mean that Newman has in mind, as Culler supposes, some ‘super science’ or master ‘mode of knowing’. All that Newman envisages is surely what
we often call a 'well trained mind'. This may be a disappointing conclusion, but after a discussion of the various traditions which are supposed to have influenced Newman, even Culler is forced to admit that in the last analysis it is 'the ability to think' which 'is independent of particular subject matters and so is the instrument of all'.

It is necessary to insist that for Newman to aspire to an educated intellect and the philosophical habit is certainly not to attempt to pursue every branch of knowledge. It is something much less spectacular than that. He is quite explicit on this point when he advocates enlarging 'the range of studies which a University professes, even for the sake of the students':

and, though they cannot pursue every subject which is open to them, they will be the gainers by living among those and under those who represent the whole circle. This I conceive to be the advantage of a seat of universal learning, considered as a place of education. An assemblage of learned men, zealous for their own sciences, and rivals of each other, are brought, by familiar intercourse and for the sake of intellectual peace, to adjust together the claims and relations of their respective subjects of investigation. They learn to respect, to consult, to aid each other. Thus is created a pure and clear atmosphere of thought, which the student also breathes, though in his own case he only pursues a few sciences out of the multitude. If profits by an intellectual tradition ... which guides him in his choice of subjects, and duly interprets for him those which he chooses. He apprehends the great outlines of knowledge, the principles on which it rests, the scale of its parts, its lights and its shades, its great points and its little ... Hence it is that his education is called 'Liberal'. A habit of mind is formed which lasts through life ... or what I have ventured to call a philosophical habit. 12

If, then, the end of education is a mind qualitatively not quantitatively distinct from the uneducated mind, what kind of specific training does Newman advocate for the formation of such a mind? If the 'imperial intellect' is the counterpart of sanctity, what is the particular kind of formative training which is the sine qua non for intellectual growth and which corresponds to the rudiments of spirituality?

So far our quotations from the Idea of a University have been of a somewhat abstract and theoretical nature. To learn more about the concrete actuality of Newman's education theory, it is necessary to turn to the most relentlessly practical part of the book, the paper called 'Elementary Studies', which is to be found among the essays and lectures which form the second half of the Idea.

Newman begins by declaring that 'one main portion of intellectual education ... is to remove the original dimness of the mind's eye; to strengthen and perfect its vision; to enable it to look out into the world right forward, steadily and truly; to give the mind clearness, accuracy, precision; to enable it to use words aright, to understand what it says, to conceive justly what it thinks about, to abstract, compare, analyze, divide, define, and reason, correctly'. He allows that there is a particular science which takes these matters in hand, and it is called logic; but it is not by logic, 'certainly not by logic alone, that the faculty I speak of is acquired'. The fact is that 'accuracy of thought' cannot be learned by studying logic text-books. What true education consists in 'mainly, or at least pre-eminently', is 'discipline in accuracy of mind'. And the curse of 'all who have not had a really good education' is a 'haziness of intellectual vision' which affects just as much those who can read and write as those who cannot.

Indeed, says Newman, it is possible for illiterate people to have what literate people lack - clear intellectual vision. I think the point can be readily taken when we reflect on the academically 'uneducated' people we have met who sometimes are much more intelligent and shrewder than many a highly trained university graduate. The reason is quite simple: it is not information or even knowledge per se which educates the mind; sometimes, as Newman observes elsewhere in the Idea of a University, a lot of undigested knowledge may actually damage the mind in the sense of overloading it. Education is, in a sense, the process of digesting knowledge. Newman proceeds to give a highly practical and specific example in the form of a real live oral examination for university entrance. He prefaces it with the following general rules for learning:

... really know what you say you know: know what you know and what you do not know; get one thing well before you go on to a second; try to ascertain what your words mean; when you read a sentence, picture it before your mind as a whole, take in the truth or information contained in it, express it in your own words, and, if it be important, commit it to the faithful memory. Again, compare one idea with another; adjust truths and facts; form them into one whole, or notice the obstacles which occur in doing so. This is the way to make progress; this is the way to arrive at results; not to swallow knowledge, but (according to the figure sometimes used) to masticate and digest it. 13

Various points emerge in the course of the examination. We learn that the good student 'shrinks from a vague subject, as spontaneously as a slovenly mind takes to it; and he will often show at disadvantage, and seem ignorant and stupid, from seeing more and knowing more, and having a clearer perception of things than another has'. 14 Even if a formal education does not guarantee a well-educated mind, still to be self-taught is a misfortune, except in the case of those extraordinary minds, to whom the title of genius justly belongs; for in most cases, to be self-taught is to be badly grounded, to be slovenly finished, and to be preposterously conceited. 15 Nor is it a problem only for the self-taught, for 'in all learning, you must not trust to books, but only make use of them; not hang like a dead weight upon your teacher, but catch some of his life; handle what is given you, not as a formula, but as a pattern to copy and as a capital to improve; throw your heart and mind into what you are about, and thus unite the separate advantages of being tutored and being self-taught; - self-taught, yet without oddities, and tutorized, yet without conventionalities. 16 We may appropriately here conclude what Newman has to say about the rudiments of education by quoting a well-known passage on an instance of clear intellectual vision on the part of an uneducated person - a passage which, admittedly, flies in the face of much modern education, including religious education, but which reminds us of
the danger of what Pope John Paul II has called 'the desert ... of a memory-less catechism': 17

I recollect, some twenty-five years ago, three friends of my own, as they then were, clergymen of the Establishment, making a tour through Ireland. In the West or South they had occasion to become pedestrians for the day; and they took a boy of thirteen to be their guide. They amused themselves with putting questions to him on the subject of his religion; and one of them confessed to me on his return that that poor child put them all to silence. How? Not, of course, by any train of arguments, or refined theological disquisition, but merely by knowing and understanding the answers in his catechism. 18

If we turn now to look at what Newman has to say about holiness, I believe we shall find some illuminating parallels. The most obvious place to begin is the volumes of Anglican sermons that great quarry of spirituality. Resounding through these volumes of Anglican sermons is the clarion call to perfection. The ideal is uncompromisingly, undisguisedly lofty; there are no concessions. The sanctity of Christ himself is our inspiration. Let me quote a well-known passage:

Let us not be content with ourselves; let us not make our own hearts our home, or this world our home, or our friends our home; let us look out for a better country, that is, a heavenly. Let us look out for Him who alone can guide us to that better country; let us call heaven our home, and this life a pilgrimage ...

Blessed are they who give the flower of their days, and their strength of soul and body to Him; blessed are they who in their youth turn to Him who gave His life for them, and would fain give it to them and implant it in them, that they may live forever. Blessed are they who resolve - come good, come evil, come sunshine, come tempest, come honour, come dishonour - that He shall be their Lord and Master, their King and God! They will come to a perfect end, and to peace at the last. 19

Holiness is insisted on not as a dream but as a wholly attainable ideal:

We dwell in the full light of the Gospel, and the full grace of the Sacraments. We ought to have the holiness of Apostles. There is no reason except our own wilful corruption, that we are not by this time walking in the steps of St. Paul or St. John, and following them as they followed Christ. What a thought this is! Do not cast it from you, my brethren, but take it to your homes, and may God give you grace to profit by it! 20

In another sermon, Newman says that if we want to know 'what is the true life of the Spirit, the substance and full fruit of holiness', then we must look at the lives of the Apostles.

To love our brethren with a resolution which no obstacles can overcome, so as almost to consent to an anathema on ourselves, if so be we may save those who hate us, - to labour in God's cause against hope, and in the midst of sufferings, - to read the events of life, as they occur, by the interpretation which Scripture gives them, and that, not as if the language were strange to us, but to do it promptly, - to perform all our relative daily duties most watchfully, - to check every evil thought, and bring the whole mind into captivity to the law of Christ, - to be patient, cheerful, forgiving, meek, honest, and true, - to persevere in this good work till death, making fresh and fresh advances towards perfection - and after all, even to the end, to confess ourselves unprofitable servants, nay, to feel ourselves corrupt and sinful creatures, who (with all our proficiency) would still be lost unless God bestowed on us His mercy in Christ; these are some of the difficult realities of religious obedience, which we must pursue, and which the Apostles in high measure attained ... 21

When we were examining Newman's theory of education, we found that the 'Architectonic Science or Philosophy' or 'the philosophy of an imperial intellect' subsisted in hardly more than a well-trained mind. The rhetoric then, however, was not empty rhetoric because for Newman a properly educated mind was an invaluable and even rare end in itself. But nevertheless we saw how the constituent elements of a liberal education, far from involving abstract generalizations or sweeping syntheses, consisted in the painstaking pursuit of accuracy and precision of thought; and the resulting 'connected view or grasp' of reality was far removed from any kind of bird's eye view gained from 'general knowledge'. In other words, the ideal and accompanying rhetoric were superficially incommensurate with the concrete realism of the method and nature of the actual educational process in question.

Similarly, the lofty vocation to transcendental holiness should not mislead us into imagining that the response Newman has in mind is particularly characterized by any sublime feelings or ecstatic devotions or even heroic actions. Certainly Newman stressed the indispensable importance of prayer and he held a very high view of the sacraments as an Anglican; but the fact is that for him the pursuit of holiness is inextricably bound up with very concrete and even mundane practices. In the passage, for example, from which I have just quoted, we hear that 'to perform all our relative daily duties most watchfully' is an important part of the religious obedience we are called to.

As an Anglican, Newman was in conscious reaction against Evangelical preaching which seemed to him to undermine our own personal moral responsibility. In 1835 he wrote that his sermons deliberately dwelt on our own 'sanctification' rather than the 'Spirit of regeneration'. He was convinced that we required the Law not the Gospel in this age - we want rousing - we want the claims of duty and the details of obedience set before us strongly. And this is what has led me to enlarge on our part of the work not on the Spirit's. For it is matter of fact that we are bid labour as much as if we had no assistance - it is matter of fact that Christians do labour in detail ... we know it is through the Spirit nevertheless, as a fact, they do it - and this age forgets they do it - and therefore it is necessary to bring out the fact in all its details before the world. In truth men do think that a saving state is one, where the mind merely looks to Christ ...

He complained characteristically that there was nothing 'definite or tangible' in Evangelical preaching. 22 When he wanted to persuade people of the beauty of...
holiness, he did not speak glowingly of the power of the Holy Spirit to change us, but of our own capacity to change ourselves. And how was this change to be wrought? Not by feelings or words, but by deeds, and especially by actions of the most humdrum and unspiritual kind. For he believed that real spirituality, like real education, was distinguished by its very unpretentiousness. Thus in his sermon 'Self-Denial the Test of Religious Earnestness', he preached that 'the self-denial which is pleasing to Christ consists of little things ... in the continual practice of small duties which are distasteful to us'. He warned his hearers not to be 'content which is pleasing to Christ consists of little things ... in the continual practice of most humdrum and unspiritual kind. For he believed that real spirituality, like real holiness, education, was distinguished by its very unpretentiousness. Thus in his sermon 'Self-Denial the Test of Religious Earnestness', he preached that 'the self-denial which is pleasing to Christ consists of little things ... in the continual practice of small duties which are distasteful to us'. He warned his hearers not to be 'content

with a warmth of faith carrying you over many obstacles even in your obedience', but to remember that real self-denial lay 'in those little things in which obedience is a self-denial'. Indeed, he reminded them in another sermon that

Nothing is more difficult than to be disciplined and regular in our religion. It is very easy to be religious by fits and starts, and to keep up our feelings by artificial stimulants; but regularity seems to rammel us, and we become impatient.

The admonition is reminiscent of the condemnation in 'Elementary Studies' of a love of vague generalities in education, true intellectual training consisting in the unexciting and painful application to a particular defined subject-matter. Just as the 'imperial intellect' is formed not out of thinking imperially over a wide range of subjects, but out of a close mastery of a circumscribed subject, so true holiness arises from particular small acts of obedience, for 'how mysteriously little things are in this world connected with great' and 'single moments, improved or wasted, are the salvation or ruin of all-important interests'. The counterpart to logical thought is consistency of conduct, for 'conscientiousness' in 'all things, little and great' is the criterion of true spirituality. As a Catholic, he was to say, 'I have ever made consistency the mark of a Saint'. Just as a 'Liberal or Philosophical Knowledge' does not come from philosophizing, so self-denial lies not in 'literally bearing Christ's Cross, and living on locusts and wild honey, but in such light abstinences as come in our way'. The greatest mortification, he once wrote, is 'to do well the ordinary duties of the day'.

After he became a Catholic, Newman did not in any way retract the simple practicality of his view of spirituality. In fact, he developed it further. In an address to his Oratory community in 1850, he warned against trying to advance too fast in the spiritual life (the warning, incidentally, which had prompted him one of the most striking images in his writings):

Unless you prune off the luxuriances of plants, they grow bare, thin and shabby at the roots. The higher your building is the broader must be its base. So it is with sanctity — Acts, words, devotions, which are suitable in saints, are absurd in other men ...

The caution may be compared with his reminder in 'Elementary Studies' that 'Rome was not built in a day, that buildings will not stand without foundations, and that, if boys are to be taught well, they must be taught slowly, and step by step'. In his Oratory address, he also condemned the 'fearful hazard of attempting to be a saint' on one's 'own capital' — a criticism which recalls the danger of being self-taught. And he concluded by claiming that the minute observance of daily obligations can almost make a person a saint:

... if we would aim at perfection, we must perform well the duties of the day. I do not know any thing more difficult, more sobering, so strengthening than the constant aim to go through the ordinary day's work well. To rise at the exact time, to give the due time to prayer, to meditate with devotion, to assist at mass with attention, to be recollected in conversation, these and similar observances carried duly through the day, make a man, as it is often said, half a saint, or almost a saint.

His conclusion, 'It gives our aspirations too a definite scope', fits the advice given in 'Elementary Studies' to 'do a little well, instead of throwing oneself on a large field of study', for the intelligent student 'shrinks from a vague subject, as spontaneously as a slovenly mind takes to it'. In another address to his community in 1856, Newman was if anything more emphatic that, 'if we wish to be perfect, we have nothing more to do than to perform the ordinary duties of the day well'. After rehearsing in greater detail the various daily obligations and duties of a priest, he ends with the typically blunt words, 'Go to bed in good time, and you are already perfect.'

As a Catholic, of course, Newman was reacting not against the indefinite spiritual-mindedness of Evangelicals, but against an over-elaborate and dramatic devotionalism of the kind particularly favoured by other Oratorian converts like Faber. Indeed he had warned Faber personally in 1850 (using the same striking image which he had used in his community address) of the 'necessity ... of pruning luxuriances, lest we get thin and shabby about the roots'. Both Evangelicals and Italian converts tended to emotionalism, but whereas the former encouraged a spirituality of inner spiritual feelings, the devotions the latter cultivated were all too explicitly externalized. As in other respects, Newman's difficulties as a Catholic were the opposite to his problems as an Anglican. While he had felt frustrated and helpless in a church unable to make up its mind whether it was Catholic or Protestant, as a Roman Catholic he deplored the lack of flexibility and freedom in the Church, as much in educational as in religious matters. But although he was in reaction against two very different spiritualities in fashionable vogue, his own answer was the same in both contexts. Just as his philosophy of religion may appropriately be seen as belonging to the 'common-sense' tradition, so his views on education and the spiritual life bear the same hallmark. And whether it is the acquisition of an 'imperial intellect' or the growth into sanctity, the same principles of concrete practicality and realism hold good. The undoubted power of Newman's rhetoric should never be allowed to overwhelm us into thinking either that the ideals in question are unattainable or that they are attained by any means other than the way of severely practical action. In our own times, when the pretentious and the unreal are at least as common as in his, Newman's constant appeal to the actual and the real can cast a critical shadow over the contemporary shibboleths of educational and spiritual theory and practice.

Newman used to remark that after every Ecumenical Council of the Church there is a great deal of confusion and conflict, sometimes leading to schism. The
period after Vatican II has been no exception. Inevitably there was a violent reaction against the rigidity of Tridentine and Ultramontane Catholicism. This was seen not least in religious education and spirituality, where catechetical learning by rote and the old penitential disciplines went right out of fashion. The new emphasis was on personal experience and on self-affirmation. Obviously there is much that is true and good in the new approaches. But there is also the danger of an exaggeration and imbalance. Newman's own reaction against the comprehensive vagueness of Anglicanism and against the emotional introversion of Evangelicalism can be very useful in restoring a balance. After all, no one can accuse Newman of fundamentalism or of neglecting the importance of personal experience. But Newman, like T.S. Eliot, knew that if the letter without the spirit killeth, equally the spirit without the letter dieth.

2 Sermons preached on Various Occasions, p. 5. References to works by Newman are to the uniform edition unless otherwise stated. Ibid., p. 8. Ibid., p. 13.
6 Ibid., pp. 272-5. Ibid., p. 293. Ibid., p. 299. Ibid., p. 302.
8 Parochial and Plain Sermons, viii. 242-3. Hereafter referred to as P.S.
9 Ibid., i. 82. Ibid., p. 344.
11 P.S. i. 67-69. Ibid., p. 252. Ibid., ii. 114.
14 Idea, pp. 287, 293.
15 N.O. pp. 359-60. L.D. xiv. 144.
a home within us” (Col 3:16). Through Lectio we can breach the walls of an over-intellectual approach to the Word and so open the path to a greater understanding of the action of God’s love in our hearts.

Our weekly meditation in community should spring from our personal life in the Word. For in our communities we each set up a “tent of encounter” as individuals, venturing out during the meditation to give expression to the “echo” of the Word reverberating within us. When we speak we share in community a glimpse into our deepest selves: one moment in a continual process of self-discovery that should be the substance of our daily lives beyond the weekly meeting. Indeed, it is essential to understand that our first responsibility is to the vitality of our personal relationship with Christ in the Word. Everything else flows from this: the “quality” of our weekly meditations, our praying the Divine Office, our appreciation of The Rule, strength in community life, the fullness of life in the Church and its Sacraments, indeed, the vigour of our very vocations as individuals within a Movement. In this light Lectio Divina, as the absorption of Life-giving Word into the pattern of our daily lives becomes the primary condition for our growth in the true Knowledge that is born of a profound inner-transformation of Love through the Holy Spirit, beyond a mere change of thinking.

St. Benedict is careful to set aside at least two hours a day for Lectio Divina (ch 48 of the Rule). If we can manage just ten minutes we can begin to tap the richness of this “sacred reading”. We can begin by choosing a Gospel, working our way, day by day, passage by passage, through to the end, approaching the text in the slow, contemplative way described above. We should have a pencil and paper at hand to jot down our thoughts as we descend through the different levels of meaning, straining for the “echo” on our way. We should use a Bible with footnotes and cross-references (preferably the standard edition of Fr. Henry’s New Jerusalem Bible). For all its bulk this is invaluable for coming to know our way around the Bible, our “new home”. We can substitute our Gospel “passage of the day” for the reading given in of the daily Office (Lauds, Midday or Vespers). We need to work at all forms of prayer; Lectio is no exception and building it into the Divine Office in this way helps us to establish it as part of our daily prayer life.

As we develop in our practice of Lectio, the Word fills and enriches our hearts rather than merely exercises our minds. We come to appreciate it as a vital artery through which our growth in the Love of Christ is nourished and sustained. Indeed, Lectio Divina should not be seen just as “something monks and nuns do”. It is a timeless means for laity and religious alike to draw on the source of Life that binds us in community and leads us to the Father.

MOVIMIENTO APOSTÓLICO MANQUEHUÉ. SANTIAGO


Stirring stuff, and a bit unnerving if you consider how improbable it is that people in the West are really going to give up their high standard of living for the sake of “the planet”.

If Jonathon Porritt’s analysis is correct then we are looking at the collapse of the ecosystem in the next few decades. It has to be said that there is a lot of support for this view from all stratas of society, from the Royal Family and Church leaders to the mainstream political parties and the pundits of the media. However, we still need to ask ourselves if such a dramatic and doom-laden view of the future corresponds to our observation of the world around us.

Of course there are problems in the world, just as there always have been, and many of them could be described as environmental problems. The question is whether or not these problems are becoming more or less severe, and whether we have the will and the ability to tackle them. Are human beings better off or worse off than they were fifty or a hundred years ago? Does the growth in population and the rising in living standards pose a threat to the existence of “the planet” or “the biosphere”?

By any reasonable assessment, we must admit that life on earth has been getting better, and furthermore that the rise in the standard of living and the quality of life, not only in the rich countries but in the poor countries as well, has increased more rapidly in the last fifty years than at any other time in history. The most obvious proof of this is that we are living longer, healthier lives. Many traditionally fatal diseases have been brought under control or eliminated. Cholera and typhoid — perfect examples of “environmental problems” because they were carried by infected water supplies — are all but wiped out.

This rise in the quality of life is, of course, the reason for the much discussed “population explosion”. Since the Second World War medical advances which had taken place over two hundred years in the West have been introduced into third world countries in the space of one generation. Mortality rates have plummeted, particularly infant mortality, and as a result the population has grown. However this is a triumph for mankind, not a disaster. The people who constitute the “population explosion” do not regard themselves as a “problem”, because we would all rather be alive than dead.

Some Greens take a dim view of the progress of the human species, as they regard it as having been achieved at the expense of “the earth”. Our activities are supposed to have been so damaging to “Gaia” (the ancient Greek goddess of the earth) that the ecosystem is said to be on the point of collapse. We are supposed
to have polluted the seas, poisoned the land and choked the atmosphere. Taking the view that this process cannot continue, the Greens warn us that everything is about to change. We may have been able steadily to improve our standard of living so far, but the process will go into reverse in the next generation or two and then disaster looms.

It is not unreasonable to ask if this scenario has any truth in it, “Where are the bodies?” Where is the evidence that the ‘ecosystem’ is stressed to the point of breakdown? The Greens are more enthusiastic about prophecies for the future than they are with analyses of current scientific data, and for one good reason—the data does not support the prophecies.

Let us consider that most famous of Green rallying cries, global warming. Who does not ‘know’ that the temperature of the atmosphere is heating up owing to the emission of greenhouse gases like carbon dioxide? And who does not ‘know’ that this will lead to the disruption of agriculture, the melting of the polar ice cap, and the flooding of low-lying territories?

It is sobering to reflect that there is no evidence that global warming is taking place. Even the single ‘fact’ which the Greens present—that over the last one hundred years the earth’s temperature has risen by half a degree Celsius—is contentious. It all depends on where you put the indicators for the beginning and end of the calculation. For example, between 1930 and 1970 the average temperature fell sharply. We all remember (fondly I suspect!) the steaming hot summers of the 1980s. These were regarded at the time as indicators that global climate was changing. However satellite data analysed in Science (30.3.90) revealed that the hottest years were (in descending order) 1987, 1988, 1983, and 1980. The coolest years were 1984, 1985, and 1986. All this tells us is that some years are hotter than others. There is no ‘trend’ to indicate warming.

In spite of the rhetoric about saving the planet from warming, there is little evidence to suggest that we in the West would be prepared to accept the drop in the standard of living which reductions in energy consumption would entail. There is, however, considerable evidence that Western Greens are prepared to obstruct development projects in the Third World in the supposed interests of the planet, since any attempts by the developing countries to imitate Western lifestyles would entail greater energy consumption—and more ‘greenhouse effect’. Greens often argue that the people of the developing countries don’t really want our standard of living anyway—they only think they do because of what Jonathon Porritt describes as “television and radio, bearing with them those glittering, glitzy, seductive images which tell of the ... delights of Western civilisation.”

This view assumes that white, Western environmentalists know more about what is ‘good’ for the peoples of the developing countries than they know themselves. Such condescension is both patronising and unwarranted. Poor people who are striving for a higher standard of living deserve assistance and respect. They do not need lectures on what they ‘ought’ to want. It is morally unjustifiable to condemn them to continued poverty through fear of the impact which their development might have on the environment.

Fortunately, there is no need to balance poverty against environmental purity: it is a false antithesis. Western materialism is not a threat to the environment, as the recent opening up of the formerly Communist countries of Eastern Europe has shown us. Environmental degradation in countries like Poland and Czechoslovakia has reached such terrible levels that whole stretches of country—in Silesia for example—are literally uninhabitable. Pollution of rivers, beaches and atmosphere has reached levels which would be unimaginable in the capitalist West. However the problem was not human activity or the process of industrialisation, but the corruption and incompetence which is inherent in the Communist system. In the West, where industrial activity is both more intense and strictly profit-orientated, pollution is controlled by public health measures. These in turn reflect the willingness and the ability of the population to pay a bit more for products which are produced safely. Communism offered the people neither the political mechanisms to protest about pollution, nor the material prosperity to pay for the solutions.

Environmental problems, like most other problems, are caused by inefficient political and economic systems. Any deterioration of the environment is, for example, Africa is much more likely to be due to the almost total suppression of free markets throughout the continent than to any attempts by the people to better their lot. Indeed, unless Africa can break out of the straitjacket of central planning which has strangled economic growth, it is difficult to see how any improvements can be achieved either for the environment or for the people.

I have tried to suggest that the Green movement, whilst claiming to be based on scientific research, is in fact hostile to the genuine spirit of scientific enquiry. It is much closer to science fiction than science. The real dynamic for Greenery is not scientific but ideological: it is based on a value system which is profoundly hostile to human beings and their interests. Green literature is full of the most negative images of humanity, which is described as a sort of cancerous pollution on the face of the earth, getting in the way of plant and animal species. According to this view, everything we do is wrong, because we are disrupting natural systems. As Jonathon Porritt puts it, “living is polluting.”

This view is far removed from the Christian view of man made in the image of God, and set by Him over the rest of creation (Gen:1.26 & 28). The Bible leaves us in no doubt that men and women are not just part of the ‘ecosystem’; they are unique, irreplacable individuals made for eternal life with God. Plants and animals can no more have ‘rights’ against us than we can have ‘rights’ against God. We are of different orders of Creation.

Christians who attempt to blend Christianity with Greenery come up against problems which often give rise to controversy, because they are mixing two incompatible elements. This was recognised as long ago as 1967 in an article by American historian Lynn White for Science. Entitled The Historical Roots of our Ecologic Crisis, the article described Christianity as “the most anthropocentric religion the world has ever seen” and blamed environmental degradation on the fact that “present science and present technology are so tinctured with orthodox Christian arrogance towards nature.”
White's article was extremely influential and is still frequently quoted by Greens. He believed that we would not escape what he calls the "ecologic crisis" until "we find a new religion or rethink our old one". In an extraordinary passage which presages the principal obsession of modern Greenery he writes: "To a Christian a tree can be no more than a physical fact. The whole concept of the sacred grove is alien to Christianity... for nearly 2 millennia Christian missionaries have been chopping down sacred groves, which are idolatrous because they assume spirit in nature."

As Greens have told us over and over again, the fate of the rain forests is the principal issue for them. Concern for the rain forests is the touchstone of a person's environmental credibility, or political correctness. From the most publicly conscious backbench MP to the most ideastical view of Blue Peter, it seems that our hearts collectively bleed for the trees which are being cut down in Amazonia. Why is this? Are people afraid that the world will run short of wood? If so, this is a groundless fear. The area of the earth's surface covered by forest is increasing slightly. Should we even begin to run short of any type of wood, forest plantations, which are extremely efficient compared with the use of natural forests for supplies of timber, can easily make up the deficiency.

One leaflet published by Friends of the Earth spoke of the "murder" of the rain forests. But how can you murder a forest — unless it is a living, spiritual being? The emotional language which people use when speaking of the rain forests derives from something much more profound than any fears concerning supplies of timber; it goes back to the deference towards the spirit of the forest which characterised the pagan religions prior to the dawn of Christianity.

Green spirituality is pagan in its origin and sits oddly with the trappings of Christianity. This explains the hostility of the Green movement towards human beings and their interests. In pagan terms, humans are nothing special. They have no unique character, no particular rights, and no exclusive destiny in eternity.

The Christian churches have a most important contribution to make towards the current debate on environmental issues, but it is a role which would not make church leaders popular with the Greens and their friends in the media. We urgently need to re-state the supreme importance of human beings, made in the image of their Creator and redeemed through His blood. There can be no question of making human needs and interests secondary to the supposed 'needs' of the plants and animals.

The word environment means something which environs or surrounds — but what does it surround? The traditional understanding would be that it surrounds Man and provides a framework for his activities. Unless the Christian churches can emphasise this important dimension of the environmental debate, it is difficult to see how they will stop the slide which we are witnessing in Western societies towards cults of every description — many of them originating from a pagan base.

We need to state, clearly and without equivocation, that the environment was made for man, not man for the environment.
The commonest cause of guilt is feelings: of jealousy, rage, depression or whatever. To face up to the fact of what we feel is the first step to dealing with the guilt. The second is to realise how little control we have over our emotions. It is rarely more of a sin to feel jealous than it is to feel hot. If our feelings are our natural reaction to threatening 'facts', then the only way to cope with them is to reassess the facts, to see them more positively. Sometimes this is all but impossible. However positively one may regard the philanderings of an unfaithful spouse, there may be little one can do except share the anguish that Jesus felt when he wept over Jerusalem. So often the words 'pastoral solution' are taken to mean ignoring those bits of the law which are too hard to bear. They should mean centring Christ at the heart of the problem, though His loving presence may imply the mercy He showed to others, or the readiness to be vulnerable, to suffer at the hands of others, which He so often chose for Himself.

When we speak of facing up to reality, the one irreducible piece of reality which is at the heart of every problem is ourselves. If we cannot see clearly what we ourselves consist of, then our view of every problem will be warped. One of the commonest tasks of every priest is the need to reassure someone in despair that they are indeed loveable. Here we seem to be on the same ground as the therapist whose task is often also to assure someone of their own worth, to affirm their sense of being of value in themselves. At this point I will turn to the first of our books for review: Behold the Man: A Therapist's Meditations on the Passion of Jesus Christ by Brian Thorne. One might say that the author's thesis, though that is too strong a word for this short book, originally talks given in Church on Good Friday, is that Jesus was a man whose sense of worth was never diminished by guilt, who was always in touch with Himself. The Passion narrative is then seen as a series of encounters with those who professionally almost destroy the dignity and value of others: religious authorities, the government, the army. The message is at once simple and profoundly moving, taking the reader through many occasions where others have caused him to doubt his own worth, or indeed where he has inflicted such feelings on others. To be told that the Apostles were in large part responsible for the sin of Judas, since they left him to his own devices when they could have drawn him back into the heart of their community, is typical of his approach. His main message, though, is that Jesus' possession of self, undiminished by the assaults of the authorities, and itself the source of His love and forgiveness, constituted both the fullness of humanity and His divine sonship. To say 'I am' before the High Priest denoted the fullness of human personality and the knowledge that he was loved and affirmed by God. My only concern with the therapist's approach that we are of worth in ourselves is in its failure to acknowledge that personhood consists in one's relation to another. To know we are loved by God is the beginning of spiritual growth; its perfection, by which with Christ we become most wholly a person, is the total self-emptying in love, so that our existence is of value only in reference to another. To be assured of the value of the self is essential for the healing of the spiritually wounded, but we gain our selves, only to lose them in the love of another.

This sense of the need to be vulnerable, to be open in trust to others, to be in touch with reality, runs through all the books I am reviewing. Gerard W. Hughes' Walk to Jerusalem in Search of Peace is both a travel story, where the author recounts his experience of walking from Holland to Yugoslavia, and then further travels to Jerusalem, and a series of meditations to which events on the way give rise, concerning the roots of violence and the need for global disarmament, particularly for nuclear weapons. Were I not already a pacifist, I hope I would have been convinced by his demonstration of the absurdity of Christians trusting to weapons to protect their material interests, while following Christ whose message was total vulnerability and trust in others. However, I must confess to a feeling of irritation at the constant repetition of these arguments, so that at the end his entry into Jerusalem became not the climax of a pilgrimage, but the pretext for another meditation on the need for trust being contradicted by reliance on nuclear weapons. Still, his arguments are often hard-hitting and backed up by confessions of his own journey from the traditional Public School outlook of the '40s to his present radical demand that we follow Christ in all things. I would recommend this book for one other reason: his account of a detour to Medjugorje, where he reluctantly went at the insistence of friends. The natural scepticism of a liberal Catholic was clearly won over by the facts of this place of apparitions, by the sense of prayer and faith he experienced there. True to his theme, he contrasts the call from Mary for a peace which is demanding of all we have to give, with the 'private peace' offered by escape into devotion, which he detected in some of the homilies preached at the shrine.

Our third book, Sheila Cassidy's Good Friday People, starts out like Brian Thorne's to trace Jesus' journey through that first Holy Week. Her approach is to ask with total honesty what was Jesus like, and what would He have experienced. But rather than bring general psychological insights, she looks at the lives of others who have undergone arrest, imprisonment and torture, so as to empathise with Jesus whose full humanity she has no doubts about. Archbishop Romero, priests and nuns in El Salvador who were the victims of death squads, sufferers from cancer or AIDS: these are her Good Friday people who have faced suffering and death like Jesus, and made of the experience an opportunity to be opened up to the reality which is God. It is not a nice book; she brings up the most harrowing examples of suffering and cruelty, and says, in effect, this is what those who are called to follow Christ must face, and, at the same time, this is what an all-loving God allows. There is nothing theoretical about the book: with concrete cases and the most direct and vivid language she faces the problem of suffering head on. Unless one has been stripped of all illusions, and experienced total vulnerability, one cannot see suffering as the point where one meets reality at its most direct. Rejecting all pious phrases and glorification of suffering, she names it as the place where God is, "both terrifying and supremely wonderful". This is an unduly book. Where one expects a meditation on Jesus, one finds the letters and poems of Carla Piette, a close friend of the author, who died tragically in El Salvador. Her fate and that of three companions runs like a thread through the book. Like Brian Thorne, she finds the task of entering the mind of Jesus at the moment of His death impossible. Where the former fails, I think, Sheila Cassidy
switches to a different plane of thought. We now follow Christ through the liturgy of Good Friday, Holy Saturday where she is fascinated by the old tradition of the Harrowing of Hell and significance this can have for the tortured and imprisoned, and finally the Baptismal Liturgy of Easter Night where the power of the sign is linked with Sister Carla's death by drowning. But throughout the divergent strands of this book, I am constantly brought face to face with reality: problems of faith, of bereavement, of the difficulty of forgiveness, are presented with a twist that makes one see them again as real. For example, seeing forgiveness as a gift, rather than a task, relieves one of pointless guilt but leaves it clear that the demand is still there. We live in an exciting time. A new generation is demanding of religion that it copes with the problems of a real world. This is the world where Christ is incarnate. These books in their different ways help us to see Christ there.

Teresa of Avila
Rowen Williams
(Chapman: Outstanding Christian Thinkers 173pp 1991)

Teresa of Avila should have appeared on trial before the Inquisition. How does a woman and a Jewess undergoing ecstatic experiences and claiming certain kinds of authority come to be accepted or even taken seriously in sixteenth century Spain? And yet after considerable opposition from even her closest friends she was eventually taken seriously and eventually very seriously indeed as the proliferation of the Carmelite reform, her canonization and her recognition as a doctor of the Church all testify. The social prejudices that were ranged on her head against her and the insecurity of the Church at that time make her impact upon the Church all the more remarkable.

Teresa's conviction was "a simple case of a headstrong teenage eroticism being disciplined from outside." Probably true but Professor Williams does not go into detail. If you wish to read about Teresa's introduction by her cousins to the world of fashion and sensuality, the details of her life as a young religious or nun, Professor Williams does not pursue these lines of inquiry. Instead he provides a concise sketch of Teresa's life which serves merely as an introduction to a collection of scholarly essays on Teresa's social and religious life and on her contribution to mysticism and Christian spirituality. Nor is he anxious to give a detailed chronicle of Teresa's extraordinary spiritual experiences. Williams is interested not so much in these phenomena in themselves but in the more fundamental realities which give rise to the extraordinary manifestations of Teresa's mystical prayer life.

Emphasis in this book is the incarnational character of Teresa's spirituality. As the author traces Teresa's inward journey towards God at the centre of the soul her experiences appear at first sight to become less and less relevant to an incarnational Christian life as she encounters successively loss of control, ecstasy and finally rapture. But these are merely markers of spiritual growth towards a final state characterized at one and the same time by an intellectual vision of the Trinity and a full integration into the ordinary Christian life of human relationships in which joy, misery and weakness are still encountered but are registered by the soul with a "strange forgetfulness." Ultimately for Teresa the vocations of Martha and Mary are fused: love for God and love for man become indistinguishable.

The soul is a garden which needs watering, a task which is increasingly taken over by God. The soul is a castle with many rooms, the central room being the abode of God towards which the contemplative must inwardly journey. Two very different metaphors that Teresa gives for the life of contemplation. Professor Williams attempts to identify congruities. Where necessary he is prepared to be quite frank about confusions in Teresa's writing. Nor does he hesitate to criticize the inconsistency of her terminology.

Two interesting comparisons are made with Teresa's spiritual experiences. On the one hand they are found by Professor Williams to be reminiscent of the mysticism of her predecessors, most notably Evagrius and Eckhart. On the other hand they are equally symptomatic of recognizable psychological and physiological conditions. The loss of control for example that she experiences at one stage in her contemplation is symptomatic of a physical shock to the central nervous system. Such a broad critical approach to Teresa's spiritual experiences and to spiritual experiences in general is refreshing.

One of the criteria that Teresa gives for the authenticity of a spiritual experience is that it be not simply a recomposition of elements derived from existing experiences, but that it confounds the intellect transcending all previously formulated categories. Whereas in other places he does not hesitate to criticize, Williams appears to give his tacit acceptance to this criterion. Later however in the final chapter he clearly contradicts this when he insists that a spiritual experience to be authentic, must have some intelligible connection with the language and tradition by which the contemplative is informed. If this is a difference of opinion between Teresa and Williams then, given the authenticity of Teresa's own spiritual experiences, her own interpretation of what constitutes a spiritual experience would attribute to her a prophetic charism whereas Williams's interpretation would locate her in the theological tradition.

The conclusion of the book subtitled "Teresa's legacy today" gives the unfortunate impression that Teresa is of little relevance to the Church in the twentieth century. Williams selects three areas of controversy upon which Teresa might be thought to throw some light: the role of women in the Church, the relationship between Church and society and the role in the Church of authority. With regard to the first Professor Williams frankly admits that "Teresa has no axioms to offer us." Nor it seems did it ever occur to Teresa to question the subordinate status of women in the Church. Her caution against striving for higher forms of prayer was directed particularly towards women who, presumably unlike men, are susceptible to illusions. "It is better they stick to their sewing." The question of the relationship between Church and society is also, Professor Williams concedes, one to which Teresa gave little thought. She simply accepted the status quo as fixed. It is apparently only when she comes to the question of
authority that Teresa has something to teach us. It seems that throughout her life she had the correct attitude towards authority. She did not hesitate to criticize its failures where she considered it necessary. Nor did she hesitate to drive home requests and even protests. But in the end her obedient submission was always absolute. If she had appeared on trial before the Inquisition she would undoubtedly have surrendered her own opinions, not out of fear but out of humility. Whether we locate her in the fellowship of prophets or in the theological tradition she fulfills in either case the most important qualification that she surrender her opinions in humility to the proper ecclesiastical authority.

This book is no means light easy reading. Nor is it strictly speaking spiritual reading. It is a study of considerable scholarship aimed to provide a more than superficial understanding of Teresa of Avila. In this it meets the first directive of the series editor that it provide interest for those with a professional concern for the history of Christian ideas. It measures up less well to the second directive that it be suitable for a general readership with little or no previous knowledge of the subject. I would recommend anyone before attempting this study by Rowan Williams, to read a biography of Teresa.

William Wright O.S.B.

THE CATHOLIC STUDY BIBLE — Ed. Donald Senior (OUP £17.95)

At a time when new editions of the Bible seem to be proliferating (in the last year revised editions of the New English Bible and the Revised Standard Version) every Bible must have its profile and its justification. The Catholic Study Bible (=CSB) has the text of the New American Bible (=NAB), which is the standard text used by Catholics in the United States — its copyright is owned by the Bishops — equipped with a quiverful of helps to study. Perhaps one might say immediately that the bland arrogation of the title 'The Catholic Study Bible' is a little presumptuous: the New Jerusalem Bible is just that, and this particular reviewer is drawn to compare the helps to Bible study offered by the two works.

The book merits its claim to be 'Catholic'. The Reading Guide constantly shows that it is not a mere students' Bible, but one for those within the praying community: there is a helpful awareness of spiritual values. Further, there is occasional reference to the way the Church has treated the Bible, an article on the Bible in Catholic Life, the use and interpretation of the Bible and Church guidance on the matter, and another excellent explanation of the lectionary and its value (plus a handy list of the passages for each day, which can help in preparation of liturgy and sermons). The maps are those of the Oxford Bible Atlas, dignified, clear and well-indexed.

Are there any limitations to the praise this book deserves? There is a slight tiresome overlap between the Reading Guide and the Introductions attached to each book in the text (adopted without change from the standard New American Bible editions), though these do serve some purpose because the material of the Reading Guide is all lumped together at the beginning of the volume. The indexing is meagre. It would be useful to have an index of persons, to help the reader who wants to find out where Aminadab comes, what the difference is between Ahaz and Ahab, or how many Herods there were. There is a glossary, but I find it dull and would be glad of more theology therein; a comparison of one series shows the tone neatly: on one pocket-NJB page, the CSB lacks Priest, Prostitution, Punishment, Purity, Redeemer, Redemption, Remnant, Resurrection, Rock, Sabbath, though it does have instead Primeval History, Proverb, Psalm, Pseudopigraphia, Q, Qumah, Qohelet, Rabbi, Reader-response Criticism, Reduction Criticism. Notes in the course of the biblical text are somewhat sparse for a Study Bible, providing only a slender guide for the reader interested in following up or linking together concepts and biblical themes.

The New American Bible translation used is that universally preferred in the American Catholic Church. This may not be unconnected with the fact that the hierarchy owns the copyright! It was slightly revised in 1986, but basically goes back to 1970, before the important movement towards biblical scholarship in the United States gathered much steam. This was also before the movement for sexual equality penetrated biblical translation, and unisex language is scarcely to be found. I find the translation unexciting and staid, unimaginatively faithful to traditional language, with more than a whiff of translationese. One major disadvantage of this translation for use in a study-bible is that little effort has been made to translate words consistently, which would have made possible a word-study of the same concept throughout the Bible, or a detailed comparison of parallel passages. I find it therefore a great pity that this otherwise excellent and useful one-volume study-bible should have such a weak heart.

Henry Wansbrough O.S.B.

ROBERT RUNCIE — Adrian Hastings (Mowbray £15.95)

On the jacket the reader is informed that Professor Hastings is 'ideally suited to give an account of Archbishop Runcie's work'. The credentials for such suitability are not those which one would naturally expect. He is not a personal friend of long standing, he has not enjoyed a working relationship over many years, or spent years of research into his subject, nor does he possess an intimate knowledge of the inner workings of the Anglican Communion (despite his 'ecumenical' History of English Christianity 1920–1985). No, what makes him an ideal candidate to write about the work of the 102nd Archbishops of Canterbury,
in a large theological department, a historian who once functioned as a priest and worked for many years in Africa and one on the admittance of Hastings himself (p3ii) who had never met Robert Runcie until the approach from Mowbray's assignment. All-in-all an unusual set of credentials for someone whose task it is to paint in words a realistic picture of the work of the Primate of all England. So it is that anyone who opens this short work (pp12) will inevitably gain, as the writer himself says, an outsider's view; but it is a view that is fired by the sense that there was much common ground between writer and subject, a theological affinity and an empathy that has allowed Hastings to get inside his subject. Indeed it is clear that Adrian Hastings admires Robert Runcie not only as a person but also as a leader, a leader with a particular style of leadership. This is no full length biography, as Professor Hastings makes clear in his preface; he has not set out to give a detailed account of the growth and development of Dr Runcie, though the first chapter does provide the reader with a thumbnail sketch of boyhood in Crosby, Oxbridge, wartime Guards officer, and the like, nor is he concerned to highlight all the important things that have occurred in his ten years as Primate. Rather, Hastings brings his skills as historian to bear in picking out the issues that have dominated Archbishop Runcie's archiepiscopate, the issues which have been the most characteristic of the 'Runcie Years'. Here, in a series of essays, Professor Hastings adroitly takes the reader through an 'Anglican' mine field and asks the fundamental question, what is expected of an Archbishop of Canterbury? What is the role and function of a Primate who has no jurisdiction, no authority? The Archbishop not only presides over the Church of England, but has oversight of the worldwide Anglican Communion—a collection of autonomous Churches who share the 'anglican ethos'—he presides but he may not rule.

How then has Robert Alexander Runcie measured up to a task that is so daunting, not only because it is so ill defined, for each incumbent of the Chair of Augustine must by necessity bring his own interpretation to its nature and rôle. There is no rule book to tell an Archbishop what he may or may not do. Unlike the Papacy, as Adrian Hastings points out, the Archbishop of Canterbury has no large curial staff to assist him in his national and international work, but rather a small office which must support him in his task of presiding over the Diocese of Canterbury, the Church of England, the Anglican Communion, his relationship with other Christians throughout the world, his political responsibility as head of the Lords Spiritual and his national duty as first citizen. The sheer volume of speeches and sermons, lectures and talks that he must deliver throughout the year and the official and unofficial engagements that he must fulfill—all place an excruciating burden on a man who ultimately has no authority at all and is the object of everyone's criticism, especially that of the media, some of whom demand leads from the Archbishop which they never desire to follow. This is a sympathetic account of one man's attempt to fill the rôle of such a difficult figure. It is sympathetic because Adrian Hastings has perceptively seen that Archbishop Runcie has brought to this office a tremendous gift of humility, a way of submerging himself, of generous giving of himself rather than attempting to fit into other people's preconceived models and rôles for him. His critics have often accused him of being woolly minded, indecisive, of sitting firmly on the fence, and this is true, but one wonders if the rôle of an Archbishop of Canterbury could be anything other than this? What Robert Runcie has done is simply display his own theological thinking the paradox and contradictions, the shifting of opinions, that lies at the heart of Anglicanism. The Church of England has long prided itself on being a 'comprehensive' Church, all-embracing; in Robert Runcie she has had an Archbishop who has tried to hold all theological tensions together. One who was willing to express his own uncertainty and would be the first to renounce any claim to being a theologian, as Hastings points out, Runcie never took a degree in theology and 'he did not quite get on with theology' (p16). Literature, history and philosophy shaped his mind. Faced with a Church that was divergent in its theology, the Archbishop provided a means whereby the many different voices that make up Anglicanism could be heard, at no little cost to himself.

The central question which has been raised by the archiepiscopate of Runcie is to do with 'authority'. Hastings would like to consider the rôle of Archbishop of Canterbury as equivalent to that of a Patriarch but this is to miss the point. He likes Runcie's style of leadership, claiming for it that it has been based on the teaching of the Second Vatican Council, collegial but cautious. It seems sad that while praising the open character of the anglican primacy Hastings has used it to express his own personal dissatisfaction with the leadership of Pope John Paul II, who 'has succeeded in alienating more Catholics than any modern Pope ...' (p196). His assessment of the two styles of leadership is a clear indication of the misunderstanding of what such terms as 'collegiality' and 'communion' mean in the teaching of the Council. Perhaps he needs to look again at Lumen Gentium: 18, 22 and 23; and Christus Dominus and discover what the rôle and function of a bishop is: to look back to the early Fathers of the Church and rediscover that a bishop is a bishop because of the communion he shares with his brothers in the episcopate, a communion of faith and order. In order to preserve the unity of the apostles the Lord placed Peter at their head as a 'lasting and visible source and foundation of unity of faith and communion' (Lumen Gentium 22). There cannot be a primacy without jurisdiction. The bishop in his own diocese is the teacher, the shepherd, so to have a primacy which is so open-ended that no one need pay any attention to it is to go against the tradition of the early Church and the teaching of the Second Vatican Council. Robert Runcie and Adrian Hastings may talk of the need for and importance of collegiality and communion, may call for a primacy of the Bishop of Rome without any jurisdiction, but they are not using the language of the Fathers of the Second Vatican Council.

It is to the credit of Professor Hastings that he has attempted to allow the book to be a kind of dialogue in that the Archbishop's words are used on numerous occasions; in fact eleven addresses and a collection of after-dinner jokes delivered in the Mansion House are recorded. It is equally refreshing and a charming vignette into the Runcie household that the role of Mrs Runcie is...
highlighted (p50, 73f). Too often she has joined her husband in being the object of abuse from certain types of newspapers and magazine; it was good that Hastings was able to set the record straight and clearly indicate what a source of strength she has been to Dr Runcie. She has done what she does best, made a home for a husband and has remained aloof from the ecclesiastical world.

This is an interesting book, but by no means the last word on Robert Cantuar. As an outsider to the Anglican Church Hastings has used well the works of others more used to its workings. Chapter Two for example is an excellent summary of Edward Carpenter’s larger book. He has rightly pointed to the crucial issues of the episcopate as being those of the Ordination of Women to the Priesthood and the Episcopate, the failure of the Unity talks with more protestant Churches, the tensions within the Anglican Communion as an organisation, but above all the whole question of authority. The impression left is of an Archbishop who has been conscientious, hardworking and sensitive: a man whose pastoral care, piety and thoughtfulness endeared him to many; but equally a man who had to cope with criticism, from within the Church – most notably the Crockford Preface of 1987 – from the political world of Margaret Thatcher and from the media. How much he personally had to suffer, to what extent he submerged his own views in order to be a truly representative figure are questions that a longer biography will need to tackle. One day a deeper appraisal will be published, but for the time being Professor Hastings has produced a sensitive and friendly tribute, though a rather one-paced account of the Runcie years.

Robert Igo O.S.B.

CAN SCIENTISTS BELIEVE? – Ed. Sir Nevill Mott
(James and James, London pp182 £21 1991)

"I know it is a relief to some of our parishioners here that a scientist believes that it is possible and may even be right to worship in church without accepting everything in the service." (Introduction by the Editor). This is hardly an encouraging start to a book which aims to show that scientists can believe. But his own faith, such as it is, does not admit that God is almighty or the Virgin Birth. But he wants to have a Christianity without miracles. The next contribution by Archbishop Habgood, The Scientist as Priest, is rather weak in his Sacramental thinking.

But after these first two contributions the majority of the rest are in line with Catholic thinking and some are by Catholics. Christopher Moss S.J. draws attention to the extraordinary success of the reductionist method in science. Some scientists maintain that "all knowledge is reducible to scientific knowledge" and yet "the programme to explain even the simplest biological organisms completely in terms of atomic and nuclear physics remains a pious hope". He goes on to stress that both scientific knowledge and knowledge of God "share common characteristics of both objectivity and subjectivity." D.J. Bartholomew is concerned to show that the nature of uncertainty in the world as indicated, for example, by the quantum theory is not inconsistent with God’s interaction with his creatures. Dr P.E. Hodgson quotes Whitehead “faith in the possibility of science, generated antecedently to the development of modern scientific theory, is an unconscious derivative from Medieval theology”. Sir John Eccles tries to show that "psychons" or mental units in the brain account for unity of the self; but this hardly touches the nature of the soul. Professor G. Ludwig gives an orthodox account of redemption; in contrast he states "No one today will any longer be of the opinion that technological progress by itself brings about salvation". Professor Bube of California makes further observations on the limitations of science and that it provides no basis for morals or ethics.

Dr Mark Howson writing as ‘A Catholic Scientist’ solves his problems quite simply: "Science and religion are totally different ways of viewing reality and are not in conflict". Professor Acrivos finds the search for truth in Chemistry and also the mystics, such as St Teresa of Avila and prays that there be "more science in religion". Perhaps the last contributor, Professor Everitt, might give a summing up for the scientist who is also an orthodox Christian: "Just as physics confronts us with the mystery of successful incompleteness, so does religion". There is a short contribution from an orthodox Professor Dionysiou-Konitzi, who clearly places science in second place to religion “Without the knowledge of God, true knowledge is impossible”. It is unlikely that many scientists in the West would accept that. Professor Domb writing as an orthodox Jew claims that Jewish faith has "derived inspiration and support from Scientific advances of the twentieth century, and that the tensions which existed between science and Judaism in the nineteenth century have largely disappeared”.

The overall picture given by these contributions is both positive and encouraging. Scientific materialism is on the way out. But what takes its place will depend on what influences make themselves felt in the kind of world in which scientists work. Many scientists are being attracted to New Age movements which will fill their spiritual vacuum if this is not filled by believers, mainly scientists, who have a firm grounding in their belief. Christianity without miracles, if such a faith were possible, will not achieve this. The apparent conflict is unreal between science and the rare occurrence of miracles and it is unfortunate that the editor of this collection of testimonies should be unable to see this. The Catholic Church has a positive role to play in reconciling apparent conflicts between science and religion which no other church can offer to the same degree.

Julian Rochford O.S.B.
His Eminence Cardinal Basil Hume O.S.B.

The portrait of Cardinal Hume illustrated here was painted by Andrew Festing (C59). It was commissioned by John Gibbs (T60), who now works for the Cardinal as Financial Secretary to the Archdiocese of Westminster and was happily successful in persuading the Cardinal to sit for the portrait. Most generously John Gibbs presented the portrait to the Abbey. It fills a serious gap because we did not before this gift have a portrait of the Cardinal in his robes. We are, therefore, especially grateful for this gift painted by an old boy of the school and given by an old boy, parent and member of our Finance Committee.

Fr. George Forbes O.S.B. M.B.E. M.C.

Fr. George died peacefully in the infirmary of the monastery on 4 July. He was seven months short of his ninetieth birthday. In recent years his life had become gradually more limited, first by deafness, then by arthritis and finally in the last year by progressive failure of his eyesight. He did not give in to his disabilities. It was only in the last few months that he was completely confined to his room. It was typical that, when a wheeled chair became necessary, he didn't take the easy way of being pushed: he used it to lean on as he walked with difficulty to the refectory or calefactory.

He was a fighter to the end, who continued to do as much as he could for himself and troubled others as little as possible. He remained as orderly as he had been all his life and you could set your watch by his movements. Nothing could be done for his deafness and he must for many years have suffered from the rupture of communication and the loneliness it brought; nevertheless his response for those who took the trouble was always amused and amusing with some story always to tell and no trace of self pity. He had long ago decided it was time for him to move on to eternity and seemed envious of those who went before him. He wanted to let go but there were long weeks at the end when he seemed about to die but didn't. When reviving from a bad turn, he apologised for recovering and hoped to do better next time. In the end he went to God gently and easily with one of the brethren present, when it was least expected.

Fr George was born in 1902 at Shrivenham, although the family home, where he spent his childhood was in Rothiemay. He was the eldest son. His four sisters have outlived him, but not the youngest of the family, his brother Fr Charles Forbes, who was nineteen years younger and died in 1983; it was a puzzle and sadness to Fr George that his brother should have been taken and he left behind. George was received into the Church at the age of nine in 1911 and two years later started life at Ampleforth in the Lower School. It was a decision for which he later expressed profound gratitude to his parents, for whom the alternative possibility had been Eton. He left the school in 1920 with high distinction — Head Monitor, a member of the 1st XV and having passed 8th into the Royal Military College Sandhurst with a prize cadetship. In 1922 George passed 9th out of Sandhurst with a prize for military law. He was commissioned into the Grenadier Guards and seemed set for a distinguished military career.

Inevitably in 1931 he became CO of the OTC. In due course he successfully took Maths Mods at St Benet's Oxford, decided with unflustered objectivity that he had gone as far as he could with Maths, completed his degree as a pass degree and began to read theology at Blackfriars. He was ordained priest in 1931 and began teaching Mathematics in the School with a devotion, thoroughness and understanding of those who found it difficult to master the demands of the School Certificate, which put many successful candidates in his debt.

In the following year, however, he resigned his commission and received the habit in the monastery from Abbot Smith. In due course he successfully took Maths Mods at St Benet's Oxford, decided with unflustered objectivity that he had gone as far as he could with Maths, completed his degree as a pass degree and began to read theology at Blackfriars. He was ordained priest in 1931 and began teaching Mathematics in the School with a devotion, thoroughness and understanding of those who found it difficult to master the demands of the School Certificate, which put many successful candidates in his debt.

Inevitably in 1931 he became CO of the OTC. In those days it meant that
he had the whole school at his disposal for two afternoon every week; and they all went to camp for a week at Tidworth in the summer, where Fr George's background in the Guards raised him to the heights. The school was suitably impressed when he appeared as a field officer on a magnificent horse to marshal the troops when they went on exercise.

In 1936 Fr George took over the Junior House from Fr Illtyd. He had four years as Housemaster—enough to show that he knew how to bring the best out of that age group and to win their respect and affection. But his responsibility for small boys lasted only four years; it came to an end when he went off in 1940 to serve as a chaplain. It was not for six years that he came back after service in this country, North Africa, Italy, Austria and Palestine.

When Fr George had resigned his commission in the Guards in 1923 to give himself to God as a monk, there was no revulsion from his career in the Guards. He had seen it in terms of service and dedication. That commitment was not repudiated; it was superseded by a higher service and more sacred dedication. When he returned to the army as chaplain, for Fr George the two types of service came together and his personal dedication to his work as chaplain was sincere and profound.

At first he served in this country with the 7th Guards Brigade and the 6th Guards Armoured Brigade. In October 1942 it was announced that officers over the age of 40 could not serve overseas. Being half-way through his 41st year he saw that regulation as a challenge, somehow evaded the bureaucratic obstacle and got himself posted to a General Hospital in North Africa. He arrived there in March 1943. Of course he was happy to serve in a hospital, but he longed to be with the troops up at the front. It was typical of how things worked for him that he had hardly landed in Algeria when an unexpected vacancy led to his being posted to the 1st Guards Brigade which was the only Guards Brigade in Tunisia and at the time actively engaging the enemy. Thus he returned to the Guards and remained with them to the end of the war. With them he saw action in the last battles in North Africa.

After the victory in North Africa he decided to take part in the Sicily landings. Since he was not sent there officially he had to make special arrangements. His contacts and influence seemed to be particularly good and spread through a network of Old Boys, some of whom were contemporaries, some whom he had commanded in the OTC, some young officers for whom he had been responsible.
as small boys in the Junior House. He arranged an unofficial adventure and took part in the landing at the Pachino bridgehead. After that experience he had to return to train with the Guards Brigade in Africa and did not move with them to Italy until February 1944 in the aftermath of Salerno.

It was at this point and through the following year in Italy that Fr George's outstanding qualities as a chaplain came into their own. Almost immediately after landing, the Guards Brigade was thrown into the battle in the bridgehead over the river Garigliano. They fought a difficult action at Monte Ornito in appalling weather and conditions of indescribable hardship. His introduction to action in Italy is thus described in his diary: "The first night in that position was one of the most unpleasant I have ever spent. It came on to rain at nightfall so heavily that we gave up any idea of sleep, and during the night it turned to sleet and hail with wind of gale force blowing. To crown it all the Germans opened up with their mortars at five a.m. as a prelude to one of their frequent dawn attacks." In the months that followed the hardship and danger did not seem to get less. The difficulties may be judged by one comment made by Fr George about the wounded he was tending in the front line: "in really bad weather it took as long as thirteen hours to get a (wounded) case to a wheeled vehicle in this sector". His account, written afterwards, was full of praise for others, revealing little about himself. It was here at Monte Ornito that he was awarded the MC. His own decoration is not mentioned in his diary. After the Ornito battle he named six who were awarded MC and added the laconic comment "and maybe some more.

There was indeed another, Fr George himself, but until his death a copy of the citation was not available here. With typical modesty he had kept it dark; but it should go on record now:

Rey (4th class) Ian George David Alastair Forbes

This officer was with my Battalion when occupying positions in contact with the enemy in the vicinity of Mt Ornito from 8 to 20 Feb. During this period the officer was constantly subjected to artillery, mortar and small arms fire and was attacked frequently. The conduct of this officer was beyond praise throughout. He showed a complete and utter disregard for his personal safety, and was always to be found where the battle was fiercest or the shelling most intense, giving courage to the wounded and dying, and inspiring the remainder by his contempt of danger. He frequently organised and accompanied parties to go forward from our position in order to bring in wounded. He was an inspiration to the whole Battalion, and I am not skilled enough with a pen adequately to describe his conduct.

sgnd N.R. Norman

Lt Col commanding 2nd Bn Coldstream Guards

Very strongly recommended. The same facts concerning this officer's conduct have been told to me by both the Welsh and Grenadier Guards as the results of his visits to them. He has indeed been an inspiration to all ranks.

sgnd J.C. Haydon

Brigadier 1st Guards Brigade

Lt General Commander 10 Corps

The same selfless service continued through Cassino, where he seems to have risked his life daily and hourly simply in order to bring Mass and the sacraments to the most forward troops, to look after the wounded and bury the dead. From the descriptions of his diary and his record of those who were killed and wounded (all mentioned and remembered by name), the campaign through the rest of Italy seemed quite as awful as it had been from the start. There were respite, however, when he was personally assigned to the King on his visit to the army and to the Pope, when Fr George was on brief leave in Rome. "I was thrilled," he wrote, "to have spoken to both the Pope and the King within a month."

He crossed the Po, penetrated to Austria, worked for the return of POW's to England, and then, when the end came, he returned home by air. Security forbade the revelation beforehand of the intended landing place in England. He found himself in Lincolnshire near the main railway line. He was able to stand by and watch the trains go by. He was a lifelong railway fanatic, who knew more about trains than one would have thought possible. His idea of bliss was to go on a railway journey. He made a point of trying out every line and knew all the timetables by heart. It was, therefore, reassuring for him to land near a railway line on his return to England from the war, and it was not just any railway line but the familiar one from Kings X to York. For Fr George watching the trains go by was the best possible restorative and symbol of the transition to normality.

However, the War Office was by this time so forgetful of its own regulation about over-forties that they planned to send him to Japan for the invasion of that country. When the war in the east ended even that was not the end for Fr George. They did not relent; they sent him instead. It was a different sort of duty altogether. He was there from October 1945 to February 1946. His account of the last weeks there make it seem like a reward for all he had gone through and all he had given in the previous three years: "I moved to Nazareth myself on December 31st. For the next month I was privileged to be the parish priest of the (military) parish of Galilee. From Headquarters in the Austrian Hospice in Nazareth kept by the Brothers of St John of God, where I had the use of the Chapel, I travelled daily over the roads which Our Blessed Lord must have known so well, to Cana of Galilee, Tiberias, Capharnaum, the Mount of the Beatitudes, Tabgha (Behsaida), Naim etc…. It was a peaceful and happy time, culminating with a retreat for all the MEP chaplains in the Italian Hospice on the Mount of the Beatitudes during the first week of February."

After that came Fr George's posting for home. He notes that it meant that he had to leave the 1st Guards' Brigade "after being with them for just on three years in North Africa, Italy, Austria and Palestine, almost a record for a chaplain's appointment." No wonder they wanted him yearly to say Grace at their dinner so long as he could travel to London.
Fr George returned to Ampleforth just in time for the term in September 1946. “People have often asked me the question,” he wrote, “‘Did you not find it very difficult to settle down to the monastic life again?’ The answer is easy. It was just like slipping one’s hand into a well-worn glove. For one thing, the monastic life was much easier physically than that which we had been living for the past six years. On top of that was a certain wonder at still being alive, an inability to realise why, when so many better men were dead, and the hope that perhaps God had still some work for us to do.” Fr George very simply, quietly returned to the ordinary routine of monastic life as though nothing had happened, although his memories were alive and he never shed them — memories especially of those he had served with and those who had died: “The sight of troops on the march brings such a flood of memories that I am quite overcome.”

He never held another major appointment. He became part of the life of the monastery again, living simply and unobtrusively. He was Junior Master for a time and Subprior. He was always available and willing to go on supply to the parishes. Such work on the parishes had the added attraction of a journey on the railways often extended by the choice of a circuitous route. He continued to be available for anything he could do until his physical disabilities confined him finally to the monastery.

Years later, when the war had become like ancient history to a new generation, one officer, who had been with him through the worst, wrote that Fr George’s contribution to the life of the officers and men of the units in the Guards Brigades could not be estimated this side of heaven: “only by your having an MC could we express that combination of fearlessness, love of your fellow men, and desire to share your utter faith with us unbelieving, mocking soldiery, which was the hallmark of George.” He goes on to describe him as a fearless and humble man of God who had been always steadfast in fidelity.

That gift of fidelity equipped him to face calmly the horrors of war; it sustained him in the uncertainties and cross-currents of the peace to which he returned. The strength of his character and conviction was complemented by understanding and an often inarticulate but very real gift of compassion; his lively sense of humour helped to see him through. For him, as for most of his generation whose sacrifices had made possible the liberty which now seemed to be in many ways misused, there was much to try him. He changed as little as he could while remaining loyal to the Church in its development. He was grateful for permission to continue, when he recited Office in private, to use his Latin Breviary. It was said that in the war he had never missed one of the Hours, even under fire. Whether true or not that story was well-founded. He was faithful to his prayer and above all else and this came out very clearly as he prepared for the death, for which he had to wait so long and so patiently. When, towards the end, he asked for the last blessing he added softly (thinking, as the deaf often do, that he could not be heard) “although I am not worthy of it.” That officer who had described him as a humble man of God was not far wrong.
Fr BERNARD GREEN preached at the annual ecumenical service at Wetherby, and has also preached at the Bootham School Evening Reading (their Sunday evening service) as well as giving lectures to the Ampelforth Village Historical Society on Tolstoy. Fr Bernard broadcast earlier in the year on the World Service in a programme on martyrdom, and has appeared on Welsh TV in a programme on the monastic origins of Lastingham and Whitby. On 11 April 1991 he made his consecration as a Titulaire Member of the Hospitale of Our Lady of Lourdes during a ceremony at Lourdes itself. He has also been appointed Senior RS Master, succeeding Fr Timothy.

Fr GILBERT WHITFELD spent time this Summer at the French monastery of Fontgombault, where he has done some research. He writes: “In 2002 Ampelforth will be celebrating the 200th anniversary of monks coming here, and in 2008, 400 years since the community settled at Dieulouard. This year a monastery in France celebrates the 900th anniversary of its existence. Like ourselves, the beginnings are not clear, and their history has suffered various interruptions. Its name is Fontgombault, in Latin ‘Fons Gombaudiis’, i.e. the Spring of Gombaud. (He was a hermit in this site about 1000). Others joined him and the community of hermits towards 1080 had as its leader, Peter the Star. His tomb is now in the church at the entrance to the choir. The church and the other buildings were built beside the river Creuse. The buildings were devastated by English soldiers in the Hundred Years' War, by Protestant troops in the 16th century and during the French Revolution when they were left as ruinous as Byland and Rievaulx are today. They were built up again and monks returned. In the 19th century a community of Trappists (a variety of Benedictines) rebuilt the church and house until the anti-clerical laws banned them in 1902. The buildings were used for a junior seminary until 1948 when monks from Solesmes returned and the community has grown steadily, already founding two daughter houses in France. The monks do no work outside the monastery but many visitors come to them for retreats and spiritual guidance. A ‘youth-hostel’ type of building has been added for self-catering groups. This summer two bus-loads of Poles travelling to Lourdes stayed overnight there. Scouts often camp in the woods over the river. The monastery has a farm and produces most of its own food. The church is a fine example of ‘Roman’ (which we call Norman), simple, austere and elegant. On Sunday the church is usually full of worshippers for High Mass which is sung to traditional plainsong, with great beauty.”

Fr STEPHEN WRIGHT sends the following contribution:

Besides helping Fr Jeremy in the Junior House – my 13th year, I am involved with the Day of Renewal every month and our 150th day turned up in July with suitable celebrations. In March we had a small group of Old Amplefordians parents to a Parents’ Saturday and there was encouragement to continue this gathering. (Any OA parent who wishes to hear more please get in touch). After Easter a Trinitarian and All Saints College, Leeds, I helped to host the Priest’s Retreat in the Charismatic Renewal Mode. On Pentecost Sunday I preached in the open air in Easingwold in the presence of Fr Walter and two weeks later at Rufford Abbey near Ollerton Hall. Not surprisingly, Fr Ralph, Fr Timothy and Miles were all born. Ollerton Hall is now owned by the Sue Ryder foundation as a major centre for Muscular Dystrophy. In July I was invited to Brighton 91. This conference, opened by Archbishop Carey, was on Evangelisation and present were Christians from all traditions involved in Charismatic Renewal. It must have been the most comprehensive Christian conference ever. Many of the communities represented had never sat down with Catholics before, told-do found themselves addressed by a Cardinal (Cardinal Arinze) and a papal retreat giver – Raniero Cantalamessa OFM. Later July found me at Ampelforth with 35 young people for the Ampelforth Student Conference now in its 13th year. OA parents with daughters 16-25 years might be interested in this.

Fr SIMON TRAFFORD has been teaching Latin, Classical Studies and General Studies (Calligraphy), and has also begun his 23rd year as Commanding Officer of the CCF – of which he has now been a member for 36 years. He is also in charge of Ampelforth golf and Guest Master – assistant to Fr Adrian in the monastery and to Fr Charles in the School. More and more of his little spare time has recently been devoted to Calligraphy; he has run courses in the village throughout the previous year, lectured, and run two workshops, and has also been providing calligraphic designs for service booklets in the Abbey Church on special occasions such as professions, ordinations, Holy Week and Christmas.

Fr COLUMBA CARY-ELWES has been giving a number of retreats, both at the Grange and at St Bede’s in York, speaking on Monastic Spirituality and Modern Movements in the Church. Meanwhile he has been writing a Commentary on the Rule of Saint Benedict, using what he describes as “a new and up to date really English translation” made by Dame Catherine Wybourne, and which is to be published soon.

AMPLEFORTH PARISHES

OUR LADY’S AND ST WILFRID’S : WARWICK BRIDGE

For nearly 1,000 years, Benedictine monks have administered to the people of Wetheral, Corby and Brampton areas, East of Carlisle. In the 12th century, monks from St Mary’s Abbey, York, built Wetheral Priory. In penal times, monks came from France to the great families of the area, the Howards of Haworth Castle and of Corby Castle, and the Warwicks of Warwick Hall, who kept the faith alive through the centuries.

In 1775, a permanent Mission was re-established in Warwick Bridge. The Mass centre of the time, Howard Cottage, named after the main benefactors, the Howards of Corby, is still there, beside the A69 in the centre of the village. Since
In the early 19th century the Parish Priests have been supplied by Ampleforth Abbey. In 1840, Pugin was employed to design and build a Church and Presbytery on land given by the Howards. This Church, the Church of Our Lady & St Wilfrid, opened in 1841, and it was its 150th anniversary which was celebrated on 5 May, 1991.

The Church holds about 100 people, and is too small to contain the large numbers who attended the Thanksgiving Mass. This was celebrated in a marquee on the lawn outside the Church. The Chief Celebrant was Cardinal Basil Hume OSB, who, from the days when he was first ordained, has known and has an affection for the Parish, as indeed he has for the Riven Eden which runs through it.

Father Francis Vidal who was Parish Priest for over 20 years, until 1990, and Father Sigebert D'Arcy, who, when he retired from Workington came as a Curate, concelebrated Mass. Also concelebrating were Father Bernard Boyan and five Diocesan Priests from the Carlisle Deanery. Also on the Sanctuary were the Anglican vicars of Wetheral, Holme Eden, and Brampton. Father Edmund Hatton, today's Parish Priest responsible for the arrangements, acted as Master of Ceremonies.

The Howard family took a prominent part in the ceremony, Sir John Howard-Lawson (C50) carried the Processional Cross, and his brother, Hugh Lawson (C53) was the Thurifer. A plaque in the Church to commemorate the occasion was blessed by the Cardinal.

Dean of Carlisle Cathedral and Mrs Stapleton came with Lord and Lady Coggan, who were celebrating an anniversary of their own that weekend.

In 1840, Pugin was employed to design and build a Church and Presbytery. The Church holds about 100 people, and is too small to contain the large

A jubilee is a time for memories and it is also an occasion for thanksgiving. We remember the past and then are grateful to those who have made the present possible — in our case today, the hundred and fifteenth birthday of your beautiful Church, our memories will be chiefly of priests and people.

CARDINAL HUME, during Mass, gave the following Homily:

A jubilee is a time for memories and it is also an occasion for thanksgiving. We remember the past and then are grateful to those who have made the present possible — in our case today, the hundred and fifteenth birthday of your beautiful Church, our memories will be chiefly of priests and people.

We live now in different times urgently responding to the clearly expressed will of Christ that His followers should be one. The welcome presence here today of representatives of other Churches is the measure of progress made and a promise, surely, of a future unity which will grow out of that imperfect but real communion which we already enjoy. But as Catholics we must never forget the courage and tenacity of our Catholic forbears who died for their Faith. The presence of diocesan priests today is significant. I recall the great Douai tradition of martyrs. So many secular priests died for their faith — a magnificent witness and example for us all.

Your church is a wonderfully prayerful place. I wandered around reading all the inscriptions, and with gratitude recalled the contribution of men and women for whom the things of God were of paramount importance. They are with us today in that communion of saints which binds in one the past and the present, and makes the loss of loved ones a change of state, not a departure from our midst. I looked at the walls and thanked God for the contribution made by generous benefactors in the past and indeed by many here today, their descendants, still giving and helping.

Then it was time to pray. I settled into the pew — those pews fit admirably into the church; if, you will pardon me for saying so, fitted easily into them — and I then recalled so many whose names are not recorded on the walls but are most certainly inscribed in heavenly scrolls, those of the distant past not remembered by name in the present; those too, who have worshipped here more recently. All these have their day today.

This homily risks being too long, but it is a special day. I say this as I hesitated about going on to recall some personal memories. My first visit, as a young priest in the school holidays was to help Father Bruno Dawson. He told me to go to Brampton and visit the people in Gelt Road. That was a marvellous experience for a newly ordained priest. Then there was Christmas here with Father Laurence Bevenot. Father Cyprian Thompson who died only two years after being appointed parish priest. Father Michael Sandeman who always struck me as being too big for the house but a man of generous heart. Names come flooding into my mind: the much loved Father Richard Wright, Father Leo Hayes who was crippled. It would be indelicate to mention those happily here today and who must continue to labour in the Lord's vineyards as priests. It is good to be with you, dear Fathers.

Nostalgia is a habit of mind that afflicts those who have some years behind them. It is a harmless affliction, if sometimes tedious for others. But memories are important and they lead to thanksgiving. Isn't that what the Mass is? Our Lord said: "Do this in memory of Me", and the Mass is thanksgiving; it is the translation of the Greek word for Eucharist. Every time the Mass is celebrated we make present in a marvellous manner far beyond our capacity to understand fully, the reality of Christ's death and resurrection so that we may be caught up in that mystery. The Mass is indeed the very centre of our Catholic lives. Our forefathers died to preserve it, families risking all to attend it, and then eventually Churches were built to celebrate
it. It is this that brings together today our faith and our prayer.

A jubilee is a time for memories and an occasion for thanksgiving. It is also an opportunity to look into the future. Look then, at the next ten years, the decade of evangelisation. There would be much to say about that but I must soon close. Allow me just a quick summary of what I believe should be the basis for every parish programme. There are three things:

— teach the truths of our Faith first in our families and then in our schools, and go on learning about those truths throughout adult life.
— deepen our spiritual lives through prayer and reflection.
— recognise our responsibility in virtue of our Baptism and Confirmation to witness to our Faith in the society in which we live, and be of service especially for those most in need.

I invoke finally your patrons, Our Lady and St Wilfrid. I trust they will forgive me for my neglect of them in this homily, but perhaps another day or another occasion I can pay tribute to her who has a special place in your Church and, I am sure, in the hearts of each one of you.

Fr AMBROSE GRIFFITHS from St Mary’s Leyland writes: Our circular church is blessed with a wide ambulatory all round the church, and a separate Blessed Sacrament chapel. This enabled us to hold not just a festival of flowers, but also a festival of talents in which parishioners were encouraged to display things they had made. The result amazed everyone and revealed an unsuspected wealth of talent. Articles ranged from wood carvings and pictures to cake decorations and embroidered eggs with a variety of tapestries, weaving and lace. Several people gave live demonstrations while others provided a variety of vocal and instrumental music as an accompaniment. New friendships were formed, and many were encouraged to develop their skills for the next Festival.

Fr BERNARD BOYAN has moved to Our Lady and All Saints, Parbold to join Fr MICHAEL PHILLIPS. Following the handing over of St Mary’s Cardiff to the archdiocese on 1 September, Fr KEVIN MASON is now working at St Mary’s, Warrington. Fr GREGORY O’BRIEN had been in Cardiff for 10 months helping with the handover of the parish to the archdiocese and, in the later stages, acting as Parish Priest.

From Our Lady’s, Workington, Fr PHILIP HOLDSWORTH writes: Thanks to Fr Justin Caldwell the number of Eucharistic ministers has increased by more than two dozen so that we are now able to have Communion in both kinds at all Sunday and weekday Masses as well as to bring Holy Communion to the house-bound more frequently. The Rite of the Christian Initiation of Adults (RICA) has just ended its first year of existence, the first candidates for admission into full Communion being received on the Feast of Sts Peter and Paul. Meanwhile, the children’s liturgy (in the sacristy during the start of the Sunday 9.30 Mass continues to flourish — they come into church to join the offertory procession and so enter the congregation.

Meanwhile, Bible Study has been reviving with a group of a dozen or so of different ages meeting regularly with Fr Philip to read and meditate on St Matthew’s Gospel. In all of this we recognise how much we are indebted to our predecessors and the solid foundations they have helped to establish in the parish.

For the buildings, fresh slates for the roof have been put in place on the Church, Priory and Hall. Two disused and decaying classrooms have been demolished and the Hall and the Refreshment Room have been redecorated. The repair of the Church windows remains a problem and is being pursued.

Fr Justin and Fr Gregory Carroll both enjoy the fells on their days off and Fr Justin also keeps up his hobby of postal chess. He is, at present, the only RC member of the Clergy Correspondence Chess Club, and was featured recently in “The Universe”.

Fr Gregory is involved in the setting up of THAW (Temporary Housing at Workington) Hostels Ltd. This is a joint venture, involving the Workington Council of Churches, Centrepont, a local Housing Association and various Statutory bodies, aimed at establishing and running a hostel for local young (16-25) homeless, for whom there is no provision in the area.

He has also revived the Parish Walks, which Fr Damian Webb used to run so successfully, and is pleased to report that most people survived the first two, up Ulscarf and Haystacks.

Fr PHILIP HOLDSWORTH from Our Lady’s, Workington writes: Thanks to Fr Justin Caldwell the number of Eucharistic ministers has increased by more than two dozen so that we are now able to have Communion in both kinds at all Sunday and weekday Masses as well as to bring Holy Communion to the house-bound more frequently. The Rite of the Christian Initiation of Adults (RICA) has just ended its first year of existence, the first candidates for admission into full Communion being received on the Feast of Sts Peter and Paul. Meanwhile, the children’s liturgy (in the sacristy during the start of the Sunday 9.30 Mass continues to flourish — they come into church to join the offertory procession and so enter the congregation.

Meanwhile, Bible Study has been reviving with a group of a dozen or so of different ages meeting regularly with Fr Philip to read and meditate on St Matthew’s Gospel. In all of this we recognise how much we are indebted to our predecessors and the solid foundations they have helped to establish in the parish.

For the buildings, fresh slates for the roof have been put in place on the Church, Priory and Hall. Two disused and decaying classrooms have been demolished and the Hall and the Refreshment Room have been redecorated. The repair of the Church windows remains a problem and is being pursued.

Fr Justin and Fr Gregory Carroll both enjoy the fells on their days off and Fr Justin also keeps up his hobby of postal chess. He is, at present, the only RC member of the Clergy Correspondence Chess Club, and was featured recently in “The Universe”.

Fr Gregory is involved in the setting up of THAW (Temporary Housing at Workington) Hostels Ltd. This is a joint venture, involving the Workington Council of Churches, Centrepont, a local Housing Association and various Statutory bodies, aimed at establishing and running a hostel for local young (16-25) homeless, for whom there is no provision in the area.

He has also revived the Parish Walks, which Fr Damian Webb used to run so successfully, and is pleased to report that most people survived the first two, up Ulscarf and Haystacks.

Fr PHILIP HOLDSWORTH from Our Lady’s, Workington writes: Thanks to Fr Justin Caldwell the number of Eucharistic ministers has increased by more than two dozen so that we are now able to have Communion in both kinds at all Sunday and weekday Masses as well as to bring Holy Communion to the house-bound more frequently. The Rite of the Christian Initiation of Adults (RICA) has just ended its first year of existence, the first candidates for admission into full Communion being received on the Feast of Sts Peter and Paul. Meanwhile, the children’s liturgy (in the sacristy during the start of the Sunday 9.30 Mass continues to flourish — they come into church to join the offertory procession and so enter the congregation.

Meanwhile, Bible Study has been reviving with a group of a dozen or so of different ages meeting regularly with Fr Philip to read and meditate on St Matthew’s Gospel. In all of this we recognise how much we are indebted to our predecessors and the solid foundations they have helped to establish in the parish.

For the buildings, fresh slates for the roof have been put in place on the Church, Priory and Hall. Two disused and decaying classrooms have been demolished and the Hall and the Refreshment Room have been redecorated. The repair of the Church windows remains a problem and is being pursued.

Fr Justin and Fr Gregory Carroll both enjoy the fells on their days off and Fr Justin also keeps up his hobby of postal chess. He is, at present, the only RC member of the Clergy Correspondence Chess Club, and was featured recently in “The Universe”.

Fr Gregory is involved in the setting up of THAW (Temporary Housing at Workington) Hostels Ltd. This is a joint venture, involving the Workington Council of Churches, Centrepont, a local Housing Association and various Statutory bodies, aimed at establishing and running a hostel for local young (16-25) homeless, for whom there is no provision in the area.

He has also revived the Parish Walks, which Fr Damian Webb used to run so successfully, and is pleased to report that most people survived the first two, up Ulscarf and Haystacks.
Fr Piers has also been exercising his mind on the serious problem of broken marriages. He tries to help couples to stay together by teaching them how to pray together, and he has been thinking of trying to organise the renewal of their marriage vows once a year. He is also thinking of asking the newly-wedded to go on a pilgrimage to the shrine of St Margaret Clitherow in York, asking her to pray that God will give them the courage and determination to keep their marriages together in unity and peace.

Fr GORDON BEATTIE returned to RAF Kinloss and RAF Lossiemouth from the Gulf on Saint Benedict’s Day, 21 March. He had been out in the Arabian Peninsula since 5 January. In September he preached at the Battle of Britain Service in Saint Giles Cathedral, Edinburgh. He had given up an invitation to say prayers in Westminster Abbey at the London Battle of Britain Service that day. He felt that his natural roots as a Scot should get preference to his more recent roots from Westminster Abbey. Father Gordon will be leaving the Royal Air Force at the end of the year after eleven years service. After a resettlement course in Rome he will be spending three months visiting the overseas Houses which appear in the Benedictine Yearbook. This is part of a project to produce an edition of the Yearbook similar to “Ubi Deus Quaeritur” to mark the centenary of “Diu Quidem” and the Millenium. At the beginning of May he will take up the appointment of Parish Priest at Our Lady and St Gerard, Lostock Hall.

EASTER RETREAT 1991

The considered opinion of some, including one of the organisers of the Retreat, is that there is too much in the Horarium. This year in particular, as we lost an hour to the clocks, looked even more crowded so we added one extra Conference from Fr Ian, the Retreat giver. From the first moments on Maundy Thursday 28 March, there was smoothness, quietness and happiness and dare one say it - holiness. The numbers and mix was much as last year: 400 + (just over the maximum) 145 (36%) had never been before; 150 (38%) University Students and 75 (19%) Old Boys. Both these latter numbers are rising. We hope this trend will be maintained. Father Cuthbert has inherited the mantle of Master of Ceremonies from Fr Alban and he has no difficulty in wearing it, the ceremonies being efficient, moving, prayerful and holy.

Holy Week Easter Retreat 1992 starts on Maundy Thursday 16 April.

COMMUNITY NOTES

SAINT BENET’S HALL

Fr Henry writes from St Benet’s that he has had a fulfilling first year as Master. The first weeks were clouded by concern for Fr Fabian, dying of Lymphoma in hospital in Headington, but also inspired by his heroic cheerfulness as he waited patiently but eagerly for the end, tended with gentle constancy by Fr Dunstan. Besides having four Ampleforth monks (Brs Paul, William, Raphael and Kentigern), the Hall was somewhat of a Benedictine centre, with a dozen monks from Douai, Belmont, Ealing, Worth, Buckfast, Prinknash, Farnborough and Sankt Ottilien in Bavaria — and in one term from St Louis too. There were also half-a-dozen lay students, including Matthew Walker (C 90) and a welcome stream of visitors. The traditional tempest sherry party for Old Amplefordian members of the university became a party for Benedictine Old Boys, including one even from Augsburg in Germany. Another highly successful Old Amplefordian dinner was organised by Paul Braby (St Dunstan’s and Worcester), to which some 20 Old Boys came. Incidentally, James Nolan (T 78) enterprisingly orchestrated a dinner in London for over 80 old members of St Benet’s to thank Fr Alberic for his dozen years of service to the Hall, which was graced by the Chancellor of the University, Lord Jenkins, and some 30 Old Amplefordians.

Sport has played its part in the life of the Hall: Br Raphael won his half-blue by representing the university against Cambridge at Judo, and Br William has been a stalwart of the St John’s rowing team. Long ago Fr James Forbes initiated the practice of using the Hall for groups during the university vacations. The University of North Carolina still send 30 students for a summer program during July. This use of the Hall has been extended, and we played host to (among other groups) a Sixth Form conference for A level Religious Studies (over 100 students, overflowing to neighbouring Colleges), 25 monks at the Inter-national Conference of Patristic Studies and the European Community Baroque Orchestra, who were recording in Oxford and also enhanced Sunday Mass by singing Byrd in Four Parts.

Fr Henry, himself, when not occupied in administration and the gradual improvement of facilities at the Hall, did some teaching in the university, wrote one book and edited another, led his last Ampleforth Schola tour (to America) and his last Ampleforth Singers tour (to Belgium). Choral opportunities proliferate at Oxford, and he has sung in several choirs, including (with Br William) the university production of Idomeneo at the Playhouse. He keeps his hand in with the young by teaching RS to the 30 Catholic boys at Summer Fields Preparatory School, and has occasionally even taken athletics there; indeed, five minutes of his coaching enabled a boy to break a 20-year-old long jump record! In the course of the year he presided over nine weddings and several christenings, preached in half-a-dozen College Chapels and Winchester Cathedral, and did some teaching for the BA and MEd programmes in theology at the Birmingham Maryvale Centre.
INTRODUCTION: Field Marshal The Lord Bramall, a former Chief of the Defence Staff and H.M. Lord-Lieutenant of Greater London writes: David Stirling was indeed a remarkable man and when, fifty years ago as a young Second Lieutenant in his early twenties he persuaded a full General Army Commander-in-Chief to let him raise a 65-strong unit, to be called as confusingly (for the enemy) as possible: L Detachment of the Special Air Service Brigade, he started an idea which has served the Country in good stead all over the world and in conflict after conflict. That is that if you take men of calibre and quality in terms of motivation, character, fitness and courage, equip them and train them to the highest standard and employ them with subtlety and surprise where they are least expected, you achieve results out of all proportion to their numbers. As a result the SAS Regiment he started from such small beginnings has not only survived but has won renown and respect throughout the Nation so that it is now impossible to imagine the Army or the Country managing without them in this still dangerous world. David achieved all this through his strong and abiding Faith which helped him to overcome his fears, and through his strength of character which enabled him to persuade others that the impossible was possible and that they should discard softer options, sacrifice rank and position and follow him in enterprises where, if you dared more than most, you won more than most. Hence the Regimental motto: 'Who Dares Wins'. After all the SAS has achieved due to his originality, foresight and leadership, it was indeed sad that he could not live to see its 50th Anniversary. The British Army and the Nation as a whole has every reason to be proud of this great Amplefordian.

The following is an Essay by David Stirling on

THE SPECIAL AIR SERVICE

In mid-1940, I joined No.8 Commando and, early in 1941, went out with this unit to the Middle East. The unit, together with two other Commandos, formed Layforce under the command of Brigadier Laycock.

At the time of Layforce's departure for Egypt, Middle East Forces had pushed back the Italian Army in the Western Desert to Al Agheila; had effectively reinforced the Greeks; and had set up bases in Crete. The first objective of Layforce was the occupation of the Island of Rhodes, to be followed by extensive raiding operations. Within a short time of our arrival, however, the strategic picture had greatly changed. The Germans had made their appearance in the Western Desert and were starting their offensive which was to cause the 8th Army to withdraw to Madelana with only Tobruk surviving, and the Middle East Forces had already been evacuated from Greece and Crete.

Owing to the changed circumstances, Layforce had to abandon the objectives envisaged for them; instead they were used as a source of reinforcement to Middle East Forces and, among other assignments, they helped successfully to cover, as a rearguard, the evacuation from Crete. One of the few raiding operations tackled
DAVID STIRLING with Long Range Desert Group Patrol, North Africa 1942
by them was a seaborne landing on the coast involving a detachment of about 200 men who attacked 2 of the 3 Gazala landing grounds. In the event, the operation was made abortive by sustained bombing which resulted in the crippling of the Naval vessel carrying us down the enemy held coast.

Subsequently, the Middle East Command decided, because of the setbacks in Crete and the Western Desert, that the resources were unable to satisfy the Layforce Brigade’s needs and that the unit should therefore be dismantled. However, just before this order was implemented, 4 members of our Commando, on the initiative of Lieutenant Jock Lewes, were given authority and encouragement by Brigadier Laycock for a test parachute jump at the Layforce base near Mersah Matruh. Unfortunately, or perhaps luckily, my own parachute was in a faulty condition and I hit the ground so hard that, for some weeks, I was paralysed from the waist down — giving me a splendid opportunity to prepare a paper for the C-in-C Middle East.

The main thesis of the paper was to plead that many of the objectives envisaged for Layforce, some of them of great importance, could be tackled by a unit less than 1/20th the size of the 1,600-man establishment of Layforce. The paper proposed raids on all 3 Gazala landing grounds as well as the 2 at Tmimi (on which were based the entire German fighter force), all to take place at the same time — on the night before the planned launching of the 8th Army’s coming offensive. I contrasted this with the Commando requirement of 200 men to tackle only 2 of these 5 landing grounds.

I asked to be allowed to recruit a total of 65 men to accomplish this task, and pointed out that success would ensure R.A.F. command of the air in the major battle ahead, and I emphasized that, training apart, I would only require 5 Bombay aircraft for one night to carry one stick of 12 parachutists each and their equipment; and that I would need a patrol of the Long Range Desert Group (L.R.D.G.) to pick up my men after the operation.

The miniscule demand on the resources of the Middle East Command and the project’s high potential reward decided the C-in-C to authorize me to go ahead. Thus was born the Special Air Service.

This first operation was a fiasco. The night of 16 November, on which our parachute drop had to be undertaken to fit in with the start of the 8th Army offensive, could hardly have been worse. There was no moon and a desert sandstorm, powered by a 50- (and much more in gusts) mile-an-hour gale, obscured the entire coast-line. The navigators of the 5 bombers found their lights were insufficient for them to be able to distinguish the particular landmark which would have directed them towards the Target Zones and, consequently, had to depend on guess work — and their guesses were, in every case, wrong by at least 20 to 50 miles. Moreover, most of the parachuted supply cannisters were lost because of the gale dragging them away into the pitch-black night. Out of the 46 men undertaking the operation, only 23 were able to reach the rendezvous with the L.R.D.G. waiting for us about 20 miles inland from Gazala — having accomplished nothing.

The complete failure of this first operation was greeted with satisfaction by many of the more orthodox staff officers at Middle East H.Q.; they reckoned it would bring the curtain down on an eccentric and (to them) troublesome unit. Therefore, it was imperative that my tiny residual force of just over 20 men should at once be committed to other raids if we were to recoup our reputation and survive as a unit. Through the imaginative support of Major-General Reid, commanding a brigade group based on the Jalo Oasis, and with the always effective collaboration of the L.R.D.G., we were able to set up a series of raids on German and Italian landing grounds on the coast between Agedebia and Tamet. During the following weeks, these raids achieved some success — we destroyed more than 100 aircraft on the ground — and this restored our self-confidence and our standing with the Middle East Command.

Our operational method during this period was simple. An L.R.D.G. patrol would drop an S.A.S. sub-unit of about 4 men 10 to 12 miles inland from the target aerodrome. These units would then usually spend up to 2 days reconnoitring (often by fieldglass if a commanding height was available) the target and especially the layout of the aircraft parking areas. The unit generally knew enough about the enemy’s dispositions to ensure 100% surprise — even though a raid might be the second one within a month on the same landing ground. Once the S.A.S. unit had arrived in the aircraft parking area, the operatives would start by putting Lewes incendiary-cum-plastic bombs on the aircraft fuel tanks with 2-hour time-pencil fuses and would gradually reduce the fuse time down to half-an-hour, thereby enabling all the aircraft to be blown up at roughly the same time and allowing time for the unit to get well away before the first aircraft began to burn.

By the beginning of 1942 we had acquired sufficient operational experience to confirm our existence in the first place, and then to justify the increase in unit members in the expectation of creating a new regiment devoted to our strategic concept and able to play a vital part in the European Second Front.

Before continuing an outline chronology of the S.A.S. operations, I must at this point summarize the basic principles and philosophy on which we were determined to build our Regiment.

1. Definition of Role: To understand the S.A.S. role, it is important first to grasp the essential difference between the function of the Airborne Forces and the Commandos on the one hand, and that of the wartime Special Operations Executive (S.O.E.) on the other. In brief, the Airborne Forces and the Commandos provided advance elements in the achieving of tactical objectives and undertook tactical scaled raids; while the S.O.E. was a para-military formation operating mainly out of uniform. In contrast, the S.A.S. has always been strictly a military unit, has always operated in uniform (except occasionally when seeking special information) and has functioned exclusively in the strategic field of operations. Such operations consisted mainly of: firstly, raids in depth behind the enemy lines, attacking H.Q. nerve centres, landing grounds, supply lines and so on; and, secondly, the mounting of sustained strategic offensive activity from secret bases within hostile territory and, if the opportunity existed, recruiting, training, arming and co-ordinating local guerrilla elements.
2. Methods of Arrival at Zone of Operations: The S.A.S. had to be capable of arriving in the target area by air and, therefore, by parachute; by sea, often by submarine and folboat; or by land, by foot or jeep-borne penetration through or around the enemy lines. To ensure surprise (and, incidentally, also to diminish risk to the carriers), the S.A.S. usually arrived in the target area at night and this fact required a high degree of proficiency in any one of the arrival methods adopted for any particular operation.

3. The S.A.S. 4-man sub-unit or Module: Strategic operations demand, for the achievement of success, a total exploitation of the surprise factor in order to be one jump ahead. Because of this, the key factor in the organisation was its division into modules, or sub-units, of 4 men. Until that time, the operational formation of battalions, whether Air Transport or Commandos, had no basic sub-unit smaller than a section or troop consisting of an NCO plus 8 or 10 men and it was the NCO who had to do most of the thinking for what we disrespectfully referred to as “the thundering herd” behind him. In the S.A.S., each of the 4 men was trained to a high general level of proficiency in the whole range of the S.A.S. capability and, additionally, each man was trained to have at least one special expertise according to his particular aptitude. In carrying out an operation — often in the pitch-dark — each S.A.S. man in each module was exercising his own individual perception and judgement at full stretch.

The S.A.S. 4-man module could be viable as an operational entity on its own, or be combined with as many other modules as an operation might require.

4. Planning Procedures: In the early days of the S.A.S., Middle East H.Q. sometimes tended to regard us as a “baby Commando” capable of “teasing” the enemy deep behind the lines during the quieter periods but available, in the circumstances of a major defensive or offensive confrontation, to undertake essentially tactical tasks immediately behind or on the flank of an aroused enemy. It took some further successful raids to persuade H.Q. to acknowledge that our role should remain an exclusively strategic one.

In the meantime, S.O.E., functioning in the Middle East under the label of G.R., claimed that planning strategic operations behind the lines was their responsibility so it was logical and administratively convenient for the S.A.S. to be under their aegis. This surely was a classic case of ‘escaping the frying pan only to land in the fire!’ We, however, refused to submit to S.O.E.’s blandishments and eventually, Middle East H.Q. gave us firm backing and we were usually able to recruit a few volunteers from each of the formations which had undergone general military and Desert training. We always aimed to give each new recruit a few volunteers from each of the formations which had undergone general military and Desert training. We always aimed to give each new recruit a few volunteers from each of the formations which had undergone general military and Desert training. We always aimed to give each new recruit a few volunteers from each of the formations which had undergone general military and Desert training. We always aimed to give each new recruit a few volunteers from each of the formations which had undergone general military and Desert training. We always aimed to give each new recruit a few volunteers from each of the formations which had undergone general military and Desert training.

5. Security: In today’s S.A.S., the importance of good security is thoroughly instilled into everyone. We learnt a harsh lesson about security in the early Desert days. There was a “halfway house” restaurant between our training base at Kabrit and Cairo, where the SAS men often stopped, without knowing that the enemy had installed an excellent intelligence agent. We had to accept that one of our operations had been compromised by careless talk in that place; when we discovered how the leak had occurred, we resolved to re-double our efforts in all aspects of security. Certain delicate operational roles might require the Secret Service to invest in the S.A.S. Command highly classified intelligence necessary for the effective planning of these operations and, just as importantly, for special training. For such intelligence to be entrusted to the S.A.S., its security disciplines had to be beyond reproach.

6. Communications: As the S.A.S. was operating at a distance of up to 1,000 miles from Army H.Q., an exceptionally efficient wireless communication was essential. Frequently we would require interpretation of air photographs of target areas, taken while an S.A.S. unit was already deep in the Desert on its way to attack them. An effective communication system became even more important to the S.A.S. in Europe.

7. Recruitment: This was a problem as we had to depend on volunteer recruitment from existing Army units. Not unnaturally, Commanding Officers were reluctant to see their most enterprising individuals transfer to the S.A.S., but eventually, Middle East H.Q. gave us firm backing and we were usually able to recruit a few volunteers from each of the formations which had undergone general military and Desert training. We always aimed to give each new recruit a very testing preliminary course before he was finally accepted for the S.A.S. (Today, the S.A.S. is even more ruthless in its recruitment procedures).

8. Training: Once selected, our training programme for a man was an exhaustive one and was designed to give him thorough self-confidence and, just as importantly, equal confidence in his fellow soldiers’ capacity to outclass and outwit the enemy by use of S.A.S. operational techniques.

We kept a careful track record of each man and capitalized whenever possible on the special aptitude he might display in various skills such as advanced sabotage techniques, mechanics, enemy weaponry, night-time navigation and medical knowledge, etc. This register of each man’s special skills was vital to make sure that each of our modules of 4 men was a well balanced entity.

9. Productive Intelligence: Between the wars, the majority of European armies, particularly the British army, had not recognised the need for special forces, nor considered the possibility of strategic raids. Historical precedents, demonstrating how vital this concept could be to the winning of wars, were ignored and we, therefore, had to start all nearly from scratch. Luckily, the British, for one, now acknowledged the validity of the strategic raid, hence the continuing existence of the S.A.S. Regiment. The S.A.S. today fully recognizes its obligation to exploit new ideas and new development in equipment and, generally, to keep a wide open mind to innovation and invention.
10. The Regiment and its Philosophy: From the start, the S.A.S. Regiment has had some firmly held tenets from which we must never depart. They can be summarized as follows:

i) The unrelenting pursuit of excellence.

ii) The maintaining of the highest standards of discipline in all aspects of the daily life of the S.A.S. soldier, from the occasional precision drilling on the parade ground even to his personal turnout on leave. We always reckoned that a high standard of self-discipline in each soldier was the only effective foundation for Regimental discipline. Commitment to the S.A.S. pursuit of excellence becomes a sham if any single one of the disciplinary standards is allowed to slip.

iii) The S.A.S. brooks no sense of class and, particularly, not among the wives. This might sound a bit portentous but it epitomizes the S.A.S. philosophy. The traditional idea of a crack regiment was one officered by the aristocracy and, indeed, these regiments deservedly won great renown for their dependability and their gallantry in wartime and for their parade ground panache in peacetime. In the S.A.S. we share with the Brigade of Guards a deep respect for quality, but we have an entirely different outlook. We believe, as did the ancient Greeks who originated the word 'aristocracy', that every man with the right attitude and talents, regardless of birth and riches, has a capacity in his own lifetime of reaching that status in its true sense; in fact, in our S.A.S. context, an individual soldier might prefer to go on serving as an NCO rather than having to leave the Regiment in order to obtain an officer's commission. All ranks in the S.A.S. are of "one company" in which a sense of class is both alien and ridiculous: just one visit to the Sergeants' Mess at the SAS Headquarters in Hereford would confirm this.

iv) Humility & humour: Both these virtues are indispensable in the everyday life of officers and men - particularly so in the case of the S.A.S. which is often regarded as an elite Regiment. Without frequent recourse to humour and humility, our special status could cause resentment in other units of the British Army and an unbecoming conceit and big-headedness in our own soldiers.

I have described how we started the S.A.S. and how we operated in the early days while we were picking up, from operational experience, the knowledge we needed to justify the growth of S.A.S., in stages, to a full Regiment. At no time were we, what the journalists like to call, a "private army". From the start, we were a band of soldiers convinced that the role we had undertaken entitled us to be recognized as an integral part of the modern Army.

Having sketched in this general backcloth, I must now resume the chronological summary of the S.A.S. Late in 1941, we were joined by a parachute trained detachment of the Free French forces under Commandant Georges Berge. This little group had a tremendous influence on S.A.S. operations and became an honoured part of the S.A.S. Regiment. Their special flair, originality of thought and gallantry provided a foundation component in the fulfilling of the S.A.S. concept. (I well remember going to Beirut to see General Charles de Gaulle to get his consent for the Free French to join the S.A.S. Before granting it, he asked many searching questions about our unit's role and about our operational methods).

After the first phase of S.A.S. operations, already described, our unit was expanded to about 130 men; we continued to concentrate our raids mainly on enemy landing grounds and transport parks on the coastal road.

In May 1942, we asked for and got our own establishment of transport, thus becoming independent of the L.R.D.G. (although we could rely on their assistance if necessary). This allowed us to organize our own refuelling bases in the middle of the desert; it also enabled us to extend our raiding methods on enemy landing grounds and to take on many other targets. Indeed, while destruction of aircraft remained a target priority (we destroyed a total of over 350 in the Western Desert), the disruption of the enemy's communication and supply systems had become much more important.

Our transport consisted of 3-tonners for main supply purposes and the jeep armed with twin Vicker guns and .50 Brownings for both direct action on enemy targets and for close approach to those targets best dealt with on foot. Our main supply bases were usually about 100 miles south from the coast and well camouflaged to minimize the risk of their discovery by enemy air reconnaissance and out of range of enemy land patrols.

In August 1942, Middle East Forces H.Q. granted the S.A.S. full regimental status and we became the First S.A.S. Regiment. Characteristic of our operations, in the Autumn of 1942 - after the Battle of El Alamein - was the establishing of two main bases from which 16 jeeps raiding detachments, of 4 to 5 jeeps each, mounted up to 2 raids a week each on a 500-mile-long stretch of the coastal road between Maze Arch in the east and Tripoli in the west. The main function of these raids, apart from destroying enemy transport and supply dumps, was to deny the enemy use of the road at night and thus force daytime movement of transport which was highly vulnerable to strafing by the R.A.F. On the whole, in spite of suffering relatively heavy casualties in the more inhabited areas between Misurata and Tripoli, this phase of operations was satisfactory productive.

Early in 1943, I was captured near Gabes in Tunisia. After my capture, there was a brief hiatus as a result of which the First S.A.S. Regiment carried out, for a short period (before returning to Britain), a series of highly successful Commando-type operations in Sicily and Southern Italy under Colonel Paddy Mayne. The Regiment (under command of Colonel Mayne until the war's end) returned to its proper role after this interregnum. In the meantime, the Second S.A.S. Regiment, which had just been founded in England by my brother Bill Stirling, had arrived at Tunis and executed strategic SAS-type raids in Sicily and on the Italian coast.

Although the S.A.S. had acquitted itself reasonably well in the Western Desert war, its contribution was small indeed compared with what was to come.
Colonel Brian Franks, who succeeded my brother as Commanding Officer of the Second S.A.S. Regiment, gives the following brief account of S.A.S. activities in Europe.

"Stirling's capture could well have proved disastrous to the S.A.S. However, their value in the Desert Campaigns had been proved beyond doubt, with the result that, after playing a part in Sicily and Italy, 1 and 2 S.A.S. returned to the United Kingdom to reform and to be doubled in strength. In addition, bringing S.A.S. up to Brigade strength, two Free French battalions and one Belgian Squadron were added with the G.A.Q. Liaison Regiment (Phantom) providing the vital communications.

"After many arguments, Stirling's philosophy won the day and this force was used strategically as opposed to tactically in Europe. The planning was based on the formation of suitable bases. A small reconnaissance party with wireless was dropped by parachute first—sometimes "blind", sometimes with the aid of flares and torches provided by the French Resistance. If the report of the advance party was satisfactory, it was quickly reinforced first simply numerically and later, if the terrain suited, armoured jeeps were dropped. With their fire power and small silhouette, they were a formidable weapon and caused much destruction, quite apart from their obvious ability to increase the area of operations. The bases were re-supplied most efficiently by the R.A.F.

"With the bases established (there were some 43 such bases in France), small parties, generally on Stirling's module of four, were despatched to harass enemy communications in every way open to them. Roads were mined, railway lines blown up and convoys of soft transport were ambushed. Bombing targets were reported to the R.A.F. All S.A.S. troops engaged in France were briefed to arm and train any formed bodies of the French Resistance. In certain areas this was successful. In other cases they had been impossible to train, though their courage was never in doubt; so it was for the population of numerous small villages situated near the SAS bases. In response, the enemy reacted with utter ruthlessness, deporting or shooting the males and burning houses. This unpleasant factor had to be taken into account when planning operations.

"Although there were successes and failures, there is no doubt that the S.A.S. inflicted damage, casualties and confusion far beyond their numbers. This is borne out by the following quoted messages:

"An extract from a letter from General Eisenhower, the Supreme Allied Commander, to Brigadier McLeod reads as follows: 'The ruthlessness with which the enemy have attacked S.A.S. troops has been an indication of the injury which you were able to cause to the German armed forces both by your own efforts and by the information which you gave of German disposition and movements.'

"General Browning broadcast to all S.A.S. troops on 8 September, 1944. Here is an extract: 'It is considered that the operations you have carried out have had more effect in hastening the disintegration of the German Seventh and Fifth Armies than any other single effort in the Army. Considering the numbers involved, you have done a job of work which has had a most telling effect on the enemy and which, I fully believe, no other troops in the world could have done.'

After the War, both S.A.S. Regiments were for a time disbanded, but a volunteer reserve Regiment, under Colonel Brian Franks, was re-born in 1947 and a regular Regiment called the 22 S.A.S. Regiment was formed in 1950 for operations in Malaysia, first under Colonel M.M. Calvert and then Colonel J.M. Woodhouse, and in it there were many who had served with the S.A.S. previously in Europe and even a few old hands from the Desert.

"To bring the record up to date, I requested an individual, who has been for many years in the Regiment, to give a brief account of postwar S.A.S. activities and the Regiment as it is today. Here is his account:

"Nowadays the SAS manpower is slight—it is the smallest corps of all the regular army. But its members follow their predecessors' example in their professionalism and work to the principles laid down in 1941 when David Stirling persuaded the Chiefs of Staff in the Western Desert that a force trained and selected specially for operations behind the enemy lines should be formed. Surprise, deception and professional cunning are the effective weapons which enable them to produce results quite out of proportion to the numbers of S.A.S. involved in an operation.

"They have pioneered military free fall parachuting and the courage of their men was well demonstrated by Sgt Reeves who climbed down the static line of a learner's parachute which had become entangled in the tail plane of the aircraft. After cutting him free, Reeves dropped clear with the novice, pulled his reserve and then, with a second or two to spare, pulled the ripcord on his own parachute. He received the George Medal for his feat.

"Discipline in selection and in subsequent service is ruthless. Only fifteen percent of those volunteering are accepted for further training. The Commanding Officer retains the right to dismiss, instantly, any officer of soldier whose subsequent performance drops below S.A.S. standard—a sanction very seldom used because of the consistently high response by the S.A.S. officers and men to the high standard demanded of them. All NCOs drop the rank they held on joining the S.A.S. and revert to trooper.

"The ingenuity and intellect of individuals has kept the Regiment to the forefront in developing their employment in 'peacetime' and they have contributed in no small way to the civic action campaigns. The provision of training advisory services and the development of many other techniques are among the new tasks involving the 'post colonial' era of British history. In one country of the Arab Middle East a group of S.A.S. parachuted at night, free fall, into a wadi basin 800 metres long where the surrounding mountains stretched up to 1,000 metres above opening height. In the subsequent operations, the S.A.S. established
schools and medical centres, plotted roads, built airstrips and mapped the whole area in the process of secretly removing a small terrorist group which had infiltrated the area in question.

"The aim of the Regiment in Malaya was partly to help counter guerrilla operations; and also to win control of the aboriginal inhabitants of the deep jungle areas: from the Communist insurgents — an objective which took 8 years to achieve. It was in Malaya that a successful technique was developed so that troops could be parachuted into the high jungle trees (of 60 metres and higher), lower themselves to the ground and successfully make their R.V. In Borneo they attacked the enemy in his lines of communication and they raised and trained indigenous border surveillance troops.

"An operation which illustrates the versatility and flexibility of S.A.S. troops was mounted in the Oman in 1959, where insurgents were based on the plateau of Jebel Akhdar and were raiding down into the surrounding countryside. At that time, there were only two known routes to the top of the Jebel, which rises vertically to a height of 8,000 feet. Both routes could be climbed only in single file and could be held by a handful of riflemen. Two previous attempts by the British, in battalion strength, to take the Jebel had failed due to the inability of the troops involved to scale the cliffs under accurate enemy rifle fire. A squadron of the S.A.S. were then tasked to put down the uprising and, after a period of reconnaissance by small parties found alternative routes to the plateau and under the cover of a deception plan which drew the main body of the enemy to the north of the plateau, they attacked at night from the south. Climbing 8,000 feet in the dark, over many stretches necessitating the use of ropes, they caught the enemy picquets asleep and overran the Jebel.

"A further instance of the ability of the S.A.S. to move and fight at night occurred in the latter days of the British presence in Aden, when 8 S.A.S. men moved round a large force of rebels at night to mark a D.Z. for the Parachute Regiment who were to land, later, in force. The S.A.S. party, however, was located and attacked by some 250 of the enemy. Throughout the course of the day, supported by aircraft, the S.A.S. fought off attacks which reached to within 100 yards of their position, pulling back under cover of darkness only after their officer and radio operator had been killed. The activities of the S.A.S. are extremely varied and its rewards often unexpected. For example, in 1972, in an attempt to thwart terrorists who were reported to have placed a bomb on board the liner Queen Elizabeth II, an S.A.S. explosive expert was dropped with three men from another unit into mid-Atlantic and taken on board the liner. The subsequent search of the ship revealed no bomb but the men enjoyed a luxury cruise and unlimited hospitality from passengers."

I have attempted, in this essay, to respond to Monsieur Pierre Sergent's invitation to provide an analysis of our S.A.S. philosophy and briefly to chronicle our operational performance.

The following address was given by SIR FITZROY MACLEAN OF DUNCONNEL at SIR DAVID STIRLING'S memorial service at Guards' Chapel, 7 February 91.

We are here today to celebrate and give thanks to God for the life of a great man. Of David Stirling's greatness there can be no doubt. As a leader, a man of action and a man of ideas, he left an enduring mark on the military thinking of his age. He also made his mark as a human being in any number of different ways. And this is clearly reflected in the number and wide range of his friends and in their lasting devotion to him. His family and Keir and Morar and the people there meant a very great deal to him, and he to them. No one could have given more anxious moments than David to those who loved him. But, equally, no one could have made them laugh more or, in the long run, have given them greater cause for pride.

Wars have a way of throwing up exceptional men. Of no one is this truer than of David Stirling. The war served, as it were, to concentrate, to focus, qualities which up to then had largely been employed in causing uproar or even mayhem.

We are celebrating David's memory in the Guards' Chapel. No one was prouder than he was of his regiment, the Scots Guards, and the Scots Guards have good reason to be proud of him. But, as anyone who knew him will realise, ordinary regimental soldiering had no more than a limited appeal for him. It was this that led him to join Layforce and, when that was disbanded, to set about raising the S.A.S.

By the latter part of 1941, the war in the Desert had settled down into a slogging match between the two opposing armies, swinging this way and that in the narrow coastal strip between the Mediterranean and the Qattara Depression, while to the south the desert stretched endlessly away.

Ahead of anyone, David saw the unique opportunity this offered for a small, well trained, well led force to carry out surprise attacks on the rear of the formidable, but fully extended, Afrika Korps, while using the empty desert to the south as Lawrence used the Arabian desert, to emerge out of and then fade back into. What is more, possessing, as he did, quite exceptional powers of persuasion and being by nature immensely determined, he somehow succeeded, as an unknown subaltern, in winning the personal support of the Commander in Chief, General Auchinleck, and then in placing himself directly under the latter's command — in itself a very shrewd tactical move.

In a surprisingly short time, the fledgling S.A.S., then consisting of half a dozen officers and perhaps 40 or 50 other ranks, had, by the amazing success of its operations, brilliantly justified the trust General Auchinleck had put in them. David planned and carried out every one of these operations himself. To their planning he brought remarkable vision, resourcefulness and imagination. In their execution, his personal courage and determination were unsurpassed. He also possessed what to my mind is the ultimate gift of leadership: the ability to carry with him those he led on enterprises which by any rational standards were bound to fail and to convince them that they were certain to succeed. Having been so
convinced by him a number of times, against my better judgement, I speak from first hand experience.

There are people who pride themselves on showing a proper appreciation of the art of the possible. David was a specialist, if ever there was one, in the art of the impossible. Another thing that David did was to make it all great fun. Even at the most difficult moments, you felt how lucky you were to be there.

Today, just half a century on, the S.A.S., founded by David, forms an essential and increasingly important part of our national defences. Equally, the idea behind the S.A.S., namely the essential vulnerability of modern armies and armaments to the attacks of a force such as the S.A.S., is accepted by all and sundry.

David's claim to greatness lies in grasping this idea ahead of anyone else, in securing, single-handed and against all probability, the backing he needed for it and then putting it into execution with such astonishing success.

Even after fifty years of friendship and a number of shared experiences that are not easy to forget, David's character remains a difficult one to assess. There was about him, as about many great men, an element of mystery, an intangible quality, akin perhaps to what Lawrence called "the irrational tenth, like the kingfisher flashing across the pool" — an irrational tenth that sometimes confused GHQ Middle East every bit as much as it confused the enemy.

David was a man of ideals as well as ideas. What is for sure is that when he got hold of an idea — or, for that matter, an ideal — he didn't let go. And this was as true after the war as during it. The most important thing David did after the war was to help recreate the S.A.S., a new S.A.S. with the memories, the spirit and all the great traditions of the old. And remain their friend and adviser till the end of his life. But I shall always remember him in the Desert, when he was young, a great soldier and a great friend, and take heart from these words:

"Death is only an horizon and an horizon is nothing more than the limit of our sight".

CONCLUSION

David Stirling was a visionary in the finest sense. An often controversial figure, he was many years ahead of his time and retained throughout his life the courage to state his convictions. He was a staunch patriot and a firm believer in every man's right to decide his own future, regardless of colour, creed or birthright. He was excellent company and possessed a wonderful sense of humour. However, he did not suffer fools gladly and was capable of levelling a streamer with a simple phrase or single look. Though possessed with terrific drive and determination in pursuit of what he thought was worth fighting for, he was a very fair man and extremely self-effacing. He would never accept the debt of gratitude the Special Air Service have to him for their existence. His view was that he was only one of a number of co-founders and that in any event success was only possible given the quality of soldier who opted to serve in the S.A.S. The 'cheekie laddie', however, showed the way. Soldier, patriot, visionary and leader, David Stirling has well earned his place in history.

"Who Dares Wins"
OPERATION DESERT SHIELD AND OLD BOYS

CAPTAIN TIM BAXTER (E79) Adjutant, 32nd Armoured Engineering Regiment.
MAJOR TIM BIDDLE (E72) Queen's Royal Irish Hussars (Liaison with US).
CAPTAIN NICHOLAS CHANNER (D81) Adjutant, 1st Battalion The Royal Highland Fusiliers.
LIEUTENANT ANGUS FRASER (W85) Commander, Tank Troop, Scots Dragoon Guards.
SIGNALMAN GLEN GAMBLE (JH85) 2nd Squadron, 14th Signals.
MAJOR PETER GARBUT (E72) Squadron Commander, 14th/20th Kings Hussars. Mentioned in Despatches.
MAJOR TIM McSWINEY (O69) Royal Scots Dragoon Guards.
MAJOR JONATHAN PAGE (B77) Commander, Tank Squadron Scou Dragoon Guards.
COMMANDER JAMES RAPP RN (A70) Commander of HMS Brazen.
LIEUTENANT JOHN SHARPLEY RN (W82) Naval Surgeon.
LIEUTENANT BARNABY WEBBER (E84) Grenadier Guards.

OTHER OLD BOYS IN THE AREA OF THE GULF WAR

MARK ARMOUR (D71) with Price Waterhouse in United Arab Emirates.
NICHOLAS ARMOUR (D69) FCO Muscat, Oman.
MARTIN COOPER (C73) of British Steel PLC in Dubai.
COLONEL PETER GRANT-PETERKIN (051) Leader of the British contingent of the United Nations Observer Force on the Kuwait-Iraq border.
JERRY HARTIGAN (W49) Front line member of the Peace Group, and was, at the beginning of the air war, in Southern Iraq.
EDWARD STOURTON (H75) ITN's reporter in Baghdad, and was there during the ground war, reporting by satellite.

AT AMPLEFORTH

In both School and Monastery, the Gulf Crisis and eventual war was approached with calm and with prayer. As the UN deadline for Iraqi withdrawal from Kuwait approached, there was, on Tuesday 15 January 1991, a Holy Hour with Rosary for the Community, and from that day, the monks began the practice of singing the ancient hymn to Our Lady, Sub Tuum Praesidium, at the end of Vespers each evening, and this practice has continued since the Gulf War ended. Throughout Lent there was a further Holy Hour on Sunday evenings for monks and boys. Mark Hoare (O), Peter Foster (T) and David Blair (W) organised a daily Rosary for the school and monks. At the monastic Matins, prayers were offered for all those involved in the War, including brothers and other relations of a number of boys. At the monastic Matins, prayers were offered for all those involved in the War, including brothers and other relations of a number of boys. At an early stage of the crisis, 17 September 1990, the Senior Debating Society considered the motion “This house deplores the Hypocrisy of the reaction of the world's leaders to the crisis in the Gulf” — this debate, poorly attended at the time, was decisively defeated. After the War, on 1 May 1991, Brigadier Christopher Hammebeck, father of Christian Hammebeck (J), Commanding Officer, 4th Armoured Brigade, spoke to an audience of boys and monks on the Gulf War. And in another place in this journal it is recorded that, coincidentally with the end of the War, Field Marshall the Lord Bramall, former Chief of the Defence Staff, was able to attend his Headmaster's Lecture to an audience of the War, interspersed with comment and analysis such as could only come from one who knew much more than he was prepared to let on.

THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK 1992

A GUIDE TO THE ABBEYS, PRIORIES, PARISHES, AND SCHOOLS OF THE MONKS AND NUNS FOLLOWING THE RULE OF SAINT BENEDICT IN GREAT BRITAIN, IRELAND AND THEIR FOUNDATIONS OVERSEAS.

THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK, AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK YO6 4EN
PRICE £1.00 £1.50 POSTAGE INC.
John Beckwith died on 20 February in his bachelor flat at 77 Ladbroke Grove after a longish illness, sustained by his Catholic faith and his Catholic friends. He never married; and as his health declined, he withdrew from society, remaining largely alone in his home that had once been owned by an early Oxford influence upon him, the Viennese authority on illuminated manuscripts, Dr. Otto Pacht. He missed the contact of colleagues, the pressures of Musea, the treasures in his care. He missed official entertaining and the journeys of duty. He found his books overcrowded him and his home no place for work, so that he lost his professional zest. His last days were not joyful.

But his life had been so, in the main. Sensitive and quick witted, Beckwith had kept a wide circle of friends without ever appearing gregarious. A Yorkshireman brought up at the port of Whitby and schooled at Ampleforth, which he came to regard as a sort of spiritual home, he became used to his own company and to disciplines of study, particularly the longeurs of history. He was exceptionally musical, the piano being his forte; and a gifted linguist, who wondered whether John's brother was killed in the War. There remained cousins of whom he was fond.

Beckwith served through the Second War with 1/6th Battalion The Duke of Wellington's Regiment: Ampleforth, one recalls, has over the years sent quite a number of officers to that Regiment, two of them Rugby internationals. John, whose brother had been killed in 1942, was wounded on 17 June 1944 soon after D Day in the battle for Le Parc de Boislande. His right hand was seriously injured, a finger being taken off; and from that moment he was never again of a mind to go near a piano. Nevertheless all through his life music remained his overriding recreation. After long convalescence, which took him finally from the front, John returned to his studies. As he left Oxford his life interest momentarily entertained a diplomatic career, where his penchant for languages would find an outlet: he had the temperament too.

In the event Beckwith spent his whole working life from 1948 till 1979, from the ages of 30 to 60, at the Victoria & Albert Museum (V&A), where he moved steadily from Assistant to Deputy to Keeper, and from Textiles (1948-55) to Architecture & Sculpture (1955-79). His writings all fell into the latter of these two periods, during his forties and fifties, though its subject matter spanned both. He became one of a small group of scholars who surely established our national museums as centres of academic excellence, with a steady stream of ranging, aesthetic and deeply erudite publications and exhibitions and displays of museum technique which lifted English standards to a quite new high, internationally envied. In his work he remained first a historian, establishing the realities; while others, such as John Hayward, Jonathon Mayne or Peter Ward-Jackson — all initially under the direction of Sir Leigh Ashton — branched out more diversely. Sir Steven Runciman remarked of Beckwith: "he enjoyed showmanship, loving opportunities for re-arranging the galleries or for helping in the organisation of large exhibitions ... (taking) full advantage of the V&A library, and (remaining) always on excellent terms with his colleagues and all the Museum staff."

A colleague, Diana Scarisbrick, has written of John Beckwith that he was in his element in this stimulating atmosphere. 'With his good looks, gift for languages, quick — and often wicked — tongue, gallant war record and first class mind, he was the Museum's "golden boy". He threw himself into the task of..."
cataloguing the collection of Coptic textiles with such energy that within a few years he had established himself as a leading authority. It was therefore with much regret that he accepted his transfer ... in 1955 before he had completed his catalogue'. These were John's salad days before the tasks of communication came upon him.

With his promotion to Deputy Keeper in 1958, Beckwith had his horizons extended, becoming a 'travelling salesman' of his discipline—a keen conference organizer and a lively lecturer. Runciman remembers him as 'free to attend international congresses abroad, where his knowledge of foreign languages proved useful; fluent in French, German and Italian, he also had an adequate reading acquaintance with Greek and some Slav tongues—enough to handle a monk from Armenia or a professeur from Belgrade'. He returned to the United States, to Harvard. He had been a visiting fellow to the Dumbarton Oaks Library, Washington DC in the early 1950s; and in the 1960s he was a Harvard visiting professor, and to the Fogg Museum of Art there, and also to the Columbia University, Missouri. He became involved in influential exhibitions of the art of Byzantium in Edinburgh and in London, and especially in the 1965 Aachen exhibition devoted entirely to the art of Charlemagne, under the auspices of the Council of Europe. His writings reflected and sprang from these interests, notably *The art of Constantinople* (1961); *Early medieval art* (1964) and the *Pelican History of Art, Early Christian and Byzantine art* (1970). Always there was present in his work an extraordinary awareness of the historical context.

In lectures and museum work in exhibition John Beckwith had a flair for self-display. Rather lavishly, he has been compared with Callas' concert performances. In display he showed off many kinds of evidence in period clusters, textiles and ornaments being inter-woven. It was his privilege to work alongside such internationally admired scholars as Sir John Pope-Hennessy (from Downside Abbey, and in whose offices at the V&A during 1954–66 before going on to direct first the V&A itself (1967-73) and then the British Museum (1974–6). Both in their turn (in 1956/7 and in 1978/9) became Oxford Slade Professors of Fine Art; Pope-Hennessy subsequently the same at Cambridge. Beckwith's theme for Oxford was early medieval art and the imperial ideal, a subject which came from the heartland of his expertise. As Diana Scarisbrick described it, it afforded a pretext for bringing to life 'a caste of majestic characters from the remotest shores of history. Most memorable was his portrait of the scholar emperor Constantine Porphyrogenitus (died 997) which he set against the background of Byzantine court life, evoked with dramatic force'. Als no book directly issued from this lecturing; Beckwith's last was published in 1974— to which we should add a collection of his monographs and the like, *Studies in Byzantine and medieval western art* (1989).

Here one should include the names of others of Beckwith's V&A colleagues who in their own mode achieved international standing; notably Terence Hodgkinson, who joined the Museum straight after the War and preceded Beckwith as Keeper of Architecture & Sculpture (1967–74, Beckwith being 1974–9) before going on to direct the Wallace Collection, suitably so, as the 1970 catalogue of the Waddesdon Manor sculpture collection bears out. Another notable is now Professor Michael Baxandall, again previously at the V&A Architecture & Sculpture Department, again an Oxford Slade Professor (1974/5), again essentially a historian, who has so far ended at the Warburg Institute.

Two aspects of John Beckwith's specialization need especial notice. The first was his concentration upon ancient ivories. In 1960, harking back to earlier work unfinished, he wrote up and introduced the V&A collection of Hispano-Moresque carvings, *Caskets from Cordoba*. This he followed in 1962 with a study of *The Veroli Casket*; in 1966 with *The adoration of the Magi in whitstone; and most ambitiously in 1972, *Ivory carvings in early medieval England*. The last of these indeed proved rather more controversial; but it captured Lord (Kenneth) Clarke's interest so considerably that he recommended it to be developed into a full-scale exhibition at the V&A. This duly occurred, and in 1974 Beckwith composed the catalogue, *Ivory carvings in early medieval England*, 1000–1200, his final considerable publication. The actual exhibition was, as would be expected, distinguished in its presentation; and for this John Beckwith was elected—quite unusually, for one in his office—a Fellow of the British Academy, that same year. This moment was his high peak: he was 56.

The second aspect of John Beckwith's work was his gift for careful purchasing. This was shown to great effect in his 1978 procurement for the V&A of an *exquisite sardonyx cameo* of a veiled woman from the provenance of the connoisseur 14th Earl of Arundel, Thomas Howard—friend of Rubens (who painted him) and of Inigo Jones (who got Rubens to paint his Banqueting House ceiling), and confidant of Charles I, and pioneer art collector.

Perhaps this gift was seen to greater effect two years earlier in Beckwith's 1976 procurement of the Donatello Madonna & Child (see frontpiece, *Ampleforth Journal*, Spring 1976) in the face of severe overseas competition. This is a bronze roundel that Europe's greatest sculptor before Michelangelo, Donatello (died 1466), gave to his doctor, Giovanni Chellini Samminiati of Florence. The doctor recorded in his account book of 27 August 1456 that 'in recognition of the medical treatment which I have given and was giving for his illness he (Donatello) gave me a roundel as large as a dish on which was sculpted the Virgin Mary with the Child at her neck and two angels at each side, all of bronze and on the farther side it was hollowed out so that molten glass could be poured in and it would make the same figures as those on the other side'. This was a feature otherwise unknown in Renaissance sculpture. The back has the exact negative impression of the front, the purpose of this being to enable casts to be taken; this is thus a unique early example of the concept of the multiple—and early plaster casts from the back have since been identified in Italy.

This delectable bronze is now judged the most important piece of Italian 15th century sculpture in private hands until Beckwith rescued it for permanent public availability, ranked second only to Michelangelo's *Taddei Tondo* at the Royal Academy, Burlington House. It is the only one of Donatello's many Madonna reliefs for which we have a precise date—the account book of Chellini being discovered in Florence in 1962—and so it provides a firm anchorage point...
for the great series of reliefs of the Madonna & Child of Donatello’s mature years, which amount to one of his most profoundly felt and moving achievements. He was just seventy (born 1386) when he made this gift.

How this exquisite roundel came to England is not known. When as Prime Minister the 2nd Marquess of Rockingham died in 1782, it was inherited by his nephew, the 4th Earl Fitzwilliam. The 10th Earl gave it in 1952 to his stepdaughter, and in 1975 it was decided to sell it and the successful bid for it came from the United States. Application was made for an export licence. It was then that it became the task of Beckwith, who quickly grasped the importance of the roundel and its quite inexplicit foreign destination, to rescue it. Before the Review Committee on the export of works of art (Lord Perth, Downside educated, was its chairman) Beckwith argued the case against the export licence so well that the Committee agreed and there arose the problem of raising the purchase price. Beckwith proposed — with a salutary flash of imagination — that the Dr Chellini letter from Donatello should be read again, that direct replicas in silver should be made from a master mould or even the roundel directly, and that the required number should be marketed to cover the cost of V&A ownership. This scheme entirely succeeded: the roundel has since then been put on public display at the V&A, who now own it, and much use has been made of it for Christmas cards. It is one of the glories of the Museum.

All his life, John Beckwith has remained a committed Catholic and a devoted Ampleforthian. It is no surprise that he should have served many years on the committee advising Cardinal Basil Hume upon such questions as the architectural decoration of his cathedral at Westminster; or that he should have hoped that a Catholic would succeed him in a metier that united art with spirituality, aesthetic with religious intuition. With throat cancer his last days were difficult, sustained by his faith and his friends — and especially one ‘God-given gift’. It transpires that Douglas Alexander Tweedie Brown (A32) was born in Calcutta in 1913: he was tall, of good physique and keen on games. It was a constant frustration that he could play neither rugger nor cricket. However he joined enthusiastically in sports, cross country runs, the hunt, became an excellent squash player and eventually captained the School tennis team. He served effectively, with his right hand throwing up the ball and with the same arm hitting it mightily.

Douglas was a keen and effective member of the debating societies and had a special interest in the theatre. He became irked by not being invited to take part in the school plays, which were produced by Fr John Maddox and Stephen Marwood. Fr Paul was approached with the suggestion that it might be a good idea if a play were to be not only acted but also directed by the boys. The hope was to involve the more robust types, who seemingly were regarded by the establishment as unlikely to be at all interested in play-acting. It was a surprise when the Headmaster agreed provided that Fr Stephen and John had no objection. It was still more of a surprise when he accepted the suggested play, ‘Journey’s End’, which at that time was enjoying a phenomenal run in the West End. The dramatist, R.C. Sherriff, was written to, sanctioned the production and autographed the directors’ scripts. Frs John and Stephen co-operated generously by providing uniforms, weapons and helping with the scenery, but interfered not at all. Douglas was joint director with the writer and in memorably played the benevolent Osborne. The play ran for two nights, the second performance being given for the village. The production merited not one but, uniquely, two fairly critical but enthusiastic reviews in the Journal.

Douglas was not an outstanding student, but worked conscientiously hard and stayed on for the extra year to enable him to enter Oxford. He was appointed School Monitor.

His interest in the stage continued at Worcester College where he appeared in plays produced in the beautiful college grounds. He cherished an occasion when he played God in a performance of Everyman in Tewkesbury Cathedral. His interest in the stage continued at Worcester College where he appeared in plays produced in the beautiful college grounds. He cherished an occasion when he played God in a performance of Everyman in Tewkesbury Cathedral. His strong, sepulchral voice echoing and re-echoing thunderously from his high perch among the gothic arches.

After graduation he spent a time in London and then returned to Calcutta, which he had not visited since he came to school in England. He died in 1943, married Catherine Keller, a cousin of the late Fr Edward Croft and daughter of a widely respected London doctor. The Nuptial Mass was celebrated in the church of St John, Rochampton by Catherine’s great-uncle, Fr Stephen Dawes, monk of Ampleforth.

In his work at St. Louis’ Douglas found the opportunity to exploit his many talents and to instil some of his enthusiasm into the youngsters. It was wonderful
to see him, big in body and heart, tearing up and down the rugby field urging the lads on... on... on. Life was tough at St. Louis' during the war, but he loved the boys and they loved him.

After the war, he and Catherine opened “Crusaders”, a preparatory school in Hampshire. Starting with only three boys, he built it up to a complement of sixty boys and girls. However, the work and responsibility became too heavy for him. He handed over Crusaders and, for a couple of years, taught at a preparatory school in London. In 1956, Fr Hilary Baron invited him to join the staff at Gilling, where he remained for thirteen intensely happy years. He had to retire after he suffered a very nasty fall on his bad shoulder. On doctor’s orders, he and Catherine went to live in Spain.

In 1977, he returned to England and it was providential that he and Catherine were able to accept the Wardenship of Salmestone Grange, Margate. What remained of the medieval Abbey and shrine to Our Lady of Salmestone enthralled Douglas. When he showed one round its many attractions, drawing special attention to the ancient and beautiful stained glass, his enthusiasm was infectious. But, alas, after a few years, it became clear that Douglas' health was deteriorating. He had developed a slowly progressive form of spinal paralysis and the time came when he and Catherine could no longer manage the considerable physical work involved in caring for the Grange. They moved to Waldhampton to be close to their daughter, Christine, a member of a community of Canonesses of St Augustine. Douglas was able to go to New York to attend the wedding of his son Nicholas (A65), but the paralysis progressed relentlessly. He was looked after with courage and devotion by Catherine. He revelled always in news from Ampleforth — heaven help you had you not read the most recent journal — and recalling the adventures, joys and miseries of school life. He had a phenomenal memory.

Douglas was a staunch, conservative Catholic, regretting some of the changes in the Church, but one of his many virtues was his tenacious loyalty which embraced his faith, all whom he loved and especially Ampleforth. He died on 8 April, 1991. He leaves Catherine, two daughters, Sheila and Christine and a son, Nicholas. May he rest in peace.

T.C.G. (A31)

Stephen Coghlan (D59) was killed on 30 December 1990 on the Feast of the Holy Family when an out of control vehicle ran into his car as he drove home from Mass in Bamford to his home in Edale, Derbyshire. His younger daughter, Sophie, was also killed in the accident, as was Pat Wren, a friend from Edale whom Stephen took to Mass every Sunday. He is survived by his widow, Annabel, Charles (St Thomas's) and Lucinda.

Stephen came from Ampleforth to Wellbury in 1954 into St Dunstan’s and after ‘O’ levels joined Group 4 to do Science ‘A’ levels bringing him into almost too frequent contact with Fr Oswald. His contemporaries remember him as cheerful, extrovert, mischievous and bright in all senses of the word. The Autumn 1959 Journal records his prize for maths and help with a Rovers camp, but in later years, Stephen was to say that he under achieved at Ampleforth. He went on to read Civil Engineering at Leeds University from where he joined Air Products.

He moved to South Africa in 1968 where he met and married Annabel in 1974. They returned to England in 1978 and Stephen joined British Steel at Stocksbridge. He moved to Resistalloy in 1985 before acquiring his own business in the two years before he died. In business he had strong entrepreneurial instincts which were finding full expression as he ran his own companies. He had the knack of being equally comfortable talking to Company Chairmen or shop floor operatives about the merits of his products.

Away from work Stephen’s life centred round his family, friends and the village of Edale. An excellent carpenter and builder he extended the house, developed his garden and was always ready to help out his less practical friends. He loved good music and was always keen to increase his understanding. He sang in the choir of Edale church, played tennis and walked in the hills of the Peak District. Always sociable, his circle of friends increased rapidly and he will be remembered by many Ampleforth parents who met him at St Thomas’s or camping at the Lakes over Exhibition. Stephen and Annabel were generous in their hospitality whether giving excellent dinner parties or having a few friends in for supper and bridge. In early December his family and numerous friends from all stages of his life celebrated Stephen’s birthday in Edale Village Hall. An abiding memory of that party is of Stephen, wreathed in smiles, standing with Annabel, Charles, Lucinda and Sophie as the whole company sang Happy Birthday. Within a few weeks to many who celebrated that night returned to mourn at the funeral.

Stephen’s death with Sophie and Pat Wren united the Hope Valley in grief but the impact of Annabel, Charles and Lucinda’s reaction to the tragedy seemed almost to outweigh the tragedy itself. Stephen had always been ready to talk about his faith, its importance in his life and how its teaching formed his attitude to death. That faith, reflected in his family, gave them strength to bear their terrible loss and put it into a Christian perspective. The greatest tribute to Stephen’s life is his family’s response to his death.

A.P.P.
DEATHS

It is with regret that we have just learned of the death in c1980 of William D. McKechnie (E37). Similarly, that of Jack Horn (1928) on 7 April 1985.

Peter H.F. Walker (O34) 8 March 1990
John G. Beckwith (E37) 20 February 1990
Robin Baker (A41) 26 March 1991
George Bond (1924) 31 March 1991
Richard P.A. Hamilton (T64) 8 April 1991
Robert B. Hodgkinson (1924) 11 May 1991
Louis A. Turner (A47) 17 May 1991
Douglas N. Kendall (O33) 27 July 1991
Martin A.C. Petre (C57) 4 July 1991
Fr George Forbes (C57) 4 July 1991
Brigadier John W. Tweedie CBE DSO (1924) 6 September 1991
Dominic S.M. Clarke (C70) 13 September 1991
Dr Alexander W. Rattrie (D39) 13 September 1991

BIRTHS

1990
19 June Veronica and Patrick Kennedy (D77) a son, Robert Joseph.
22 June Caryl and Michael Cox (E46) a son, Ralph.
30 June Roselyne and Ian Wittet Q63) a daughter, Chloe.
3 Sept. Helen and Alex Everard (W82) a daughter, Caroline.
28 Oct. Philomena and Mark Butler (O86) a son, James Alexander.
30 Nov. Evelyn and Michael Kennedy (D53) a son, Conor.
1991
11 Feb. Mr and Mrs Charles Davies (E61) a son, Sebastian.
15 Feb. Valerie and Philip Marsden (J74) a daughter, Pollyanna.
15 Feb. Margaret and Edward Poyser (H70) a daughter, Emily Cecilia.
28 Feb. Julia and Richard Codrington (W71) twin sons, Thomas
Christopher Nolan and Nicholas James Nolan.
1 March Seonaid and Mark Coret (O77) a daughter, Susan Sophia.
2 March Katie and Patrick Sandeman (H76) a daughter, Georgiana.
8 March Bib and Robert Ryan (B72) a son, Corby Michael.
11 March Miranda and Jeremy Read (J77) a son, Felix Nicholas Gregory.
13 March Katherine and Martin Hattrell (E78) a son, George Patrick John.
13 March Lynne and Jeremy Ryan (J72) a daughter, Sophie Patricia.
22 March Libby and Charles Morton (A77) a daughter, Sarah Charlotte Mary.
28 March Anne and Christopher Holland (C77) a son, Andrew.
30 March Pauline and Nick Farrell (H80) a son, Benedict John.

ENGAGEMENTS

Tim Bidie (E72) to Veronica Dilworth
Robert Bishop (A73) to Sara MacLean
Dominic Chambers (E84) to Nicola Arundell
Stephen Constable-Maxwell (C82) to Louise Anne Crossland
Edmund Craston (O82) to Rose Pollock
Haydn Cunningham (O83) to Joanna Sheehy
Michael Dick (O83) to Hilary Heather
Martin Fattorini (O80) to Sybille Hafliger
The Hon Philip Fitzherbert (E81) to Caroline Hadcock
Patrick Graves A(79) to Beetle Seymour Williams
Nicholas Hyslop (B83) to Rosalind Kennerley
John Murray Brown (B74) to Valli Watson
Aidan Petrie (W79) to Kathryn Elizabeth Yewdall
Guy Salter (C78) to Tania Foster-Brown
Anthony Steven (B81) to Jane Beasley
Jeremy Tigar (D83) to Sarah Hunt
Hilary Wakefield (T79) to Katherine Sharpe
Bruce Walker (T66) to Nicola Hall
Timothy Woodhead (A84) to Carolyn Diana Ockleston
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

MARRIAGES

1990
1 Sept. Richard Rae (A80) to Lynda Patricia Darnley (Ampleforth Abbey)
24 Nov. Paul Johnson-Ferguson (C84) to Barbara Menke (Our Lady of Victories)

1991
6 April Michael Roller (J82) to Susan Harris (Our Lady & St Ignatius, Chideok, Dorset)
11 May Timothy Copping (J81) to Edwina Nicolle (Douai Abbey)
11 May Gregory Pender (J78) to Jane Evelyn (St Dominic's, Newcastle)
11 May Philip Sutton (J85) to Agnes Evans (St Anne Line, E18)
18 May Mark Wittet (T78) to Kathy Barlow (St Aloysius, Oxford)
25 May James Steel (J83) to Susannah Tapper (All Saints, Burnham Thorpe)
1 June Robert Peel (J79) to Elizabeth Mary Green (St. Mark's, Bilton)
15 June Patrick Grant (A80) to Catherine Virr (Farm Street)
29 June William Hamilton-Dalrymple (E83) to Olivia Fraser (St John the Evangelist, Bath)

PARTIES, FUNCTIONS, DINNERS

From time to time Old Boys ask about possible meetings, parties, dinners, whether they are being arranged, whether they can be arranged. Under the old Rules of the Society, now defunct, various regions of the country were served by a member of the Committee and, in former days, there were annual dinners. Only Liverpool has survived throughout the century. In the past 20 years there has been a sea-change. All will recall in recent years the House Dinners which were held in London. Other occasions depend upon volunteers acting either by routine and regularity (Tony Brennan’s Manchester Hot-pots) or by individual initiative—below. If any Old Boy is willing to organise such an occasion, please volunteer:

HAMPSTEAD

Catherine and Richard Leonard (W67)
Anne and Desmond Bell (E64)
Tricia and Michael Blakstad (W58)
Felicity and Anthony Bowring (A59)
Pat and Andrew Bussy (J70)
Rosemary and Tony Chambers (C61)
Sarah and David Coggon (J68)
Gabrielle and David Davenport (B61)
Andrew Duncan (W62)
Jane and John Edisson (D68)
Louisa and Jonathan Elwes (T67)
Owen Evans (E55)
Judy and John Ghika (O46)
Willy Gilroy (C34)
Michael Grettion (B63)
Julia and Stephen Harwood (W49)
Fumce and Morris Hopkins (D49)
Lourdes Gamero-Civico and Charles Hornung (E79)
Victoria and Geoffrey Knollys (C51)

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

Much of the paperwork, lists, circulars etc can be sent out from the office of the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society. This will lighten the burden for volunteers though it should be added that all those who arrange such occasions have much work to do and those of us who benefit are much in their debt. If anyone wishes to have a go, please write to Fr Felix as Secretary of the Society at the Procurator’s office.

Hampshire

Fr Felix Stephens (H61) attended a dinner at HMS Mersey, near Petersfield, organised by Nick Wright (T68). The dinner was attended by:

Gervase Belfield (H70)
Anne and Desmond Bell (E64)
Tricia and Michael Blakstad (W58)
Felicity and Anthony Bowring (A59)
Pat and Andrew Bussy (J70)
Rosemary and Tony Chambers (C61)
Sarah and David Coggon (J68)
Gabrielle and David Davenport (B61)
Andrew Duncan (W62)
Jane and John Edisson (D68)
Louisa and Jonathan Elwes (T67)
Owen Evans (E55)
Judy and John Ghika (O46)
Willy Gilroy (C34)
Michael Grettion (B63)
Julia and Stephen Harwood (W49)
Fumce and Morris Hopkins (D49)
Lourdes Gamero-Civico and Charles Hornung (E79)
Victoria and Geoffrey Knollys (C51)

Hampshire HMS Mercury

22 June

Fr Felix Stephens (H61) attended a dinner at HMS Mercury, near Petersfield, organised by Nick Wright (T68). The dinner was attended by:

Gervase Belfield (H70)
Anne and Desmond Bell (E64)
Tricia and Michael Blakstad (W58)
Felicity and Anthony Bowring (A59)
Pat and Andrew Bussy (J70)
Rosemary and Tony Chambers (C61)
Sarah and David Coggon (J68)
Gabrielle and David Davenport (B61)
Andrew Duncan (W62)
Jane and John Edisson (D68)
Louisa and Jonathan Elwes (T67)
Owen Evans (E55)
Judy and John Ghika (O46)
Willy Gilroy (C34)
Michael Grettion (B63)
Julia and Stephen Harwood (W49)
Fumce and Morris Hopkins (D49)
Lourdes Gamero-Civico and Charles Hornung (E79)
Victoria and Geoffrey Knollys (C51)

ST RICHARD'S

5 September

30 Old Boys, some with wives and families, met for Mass and a buffet lunch at St Richard’s Prep School, Bronyward, Hereford. The Mass, celebrated by Fr Timothy Wright (T60), was supported by the choir of St Richard’s – one of the few fully Catholic prep schools in the country. Richard Coghlan (T60), the Headmaster, and his wife, Anne, entertained their visitors to a buffet lunch on a beautiful September day. At the same time Anna and Alan Mayer (B58) held a wine tasting for San Lorenzo – in Chile. In the afternoon Fr Henry Wansbrough (W53) came from Oxford. The group included:

Catherine and Richard Leonard (W66)
Michael Longy (D51)
Noreen and David Lovegrove (J70)
Julie and John Lovegrove (J64)
Richard Lovegrove (E80)
Elizabeth and Sam Lovegrove (fp)
Sally and John Martin (fp)
Sally and Tim Odong (B44)
Glynis and Tony Osborne (B58)
Aidan Pennington (A84)
Janet and Francis Quinan (A59)
Karen and Charles Somer (O68)
Fr Felix Stephens (H61)
Clatissa and Charles Trevor (A70)
Felicity King and Benedict Ward (W84)
James Wardrobe (D65)
Patricia and Michael Williams (W49)
Jane and Tim Williams (T75)
Venetia and Nick Wright (T68).
HONG KONG RECEPTION

Fr Timothy Wright (T60) attended a reception at the Hong Kong Club, organised by Wendy and David Glynn (T58), in July 1991. The following were also present:—

Sheona and Charles Anderson (O71)
Anita and Moses Bernado (cp)
Philip Bowrington (A60)
Pennys and Christopher Coghlan (D62)
Anthony Corbett (J90)
David Coreth (O82)
Alex Downens (B88)
Robin Egerton
Rory Fagan (B90)
Charlie (T88) and David Morris (fp)

LIVERPOOL

The 115th Liverpool Ampleforth Dinner was held at the Liverpool Medical Institution, 114 Mount Pleasant, Liverpool L3 5SR. The Chairman was Joe Baker (A49) and the Secretary was Basil Blackledge (D44). Tony Green (E55) proposed Alma Mater and Abbot Ambrose Griffiths (A46) gave a report on Ampleforth happenings. The dinner was attended by:—

George Anderson (W42)
Joe Baker (A49)
Basil Blackledge (D44)
David Blackledge (O52)
Ewan Blackledge (O37)
John Blackledge (E77)
Robert Blackledge (E75)
William Blackledge (E76)
Dom Bernard Boyan (A28)
Peter Drury (W51)
Rodney Tracy Forster (B36)
Kevin Gargan (fp)
Cecil Gray (A31)

Next year’s dinner is planned to be held on Saturday 11 January 1992.

MANCHESTER HOT POT 10 April

The Manchester Hot Pot was held courtesy of Tony Brennan (E52) as usual. Ten monks were present and forty three old boys:—

Bryan Abbott (D58)
James Barton (D68)
Mike Barton (T64)
Oswald Barton (B40)
Peter Barton (O41)
Stephen Barton (D70)
Paul Bianchi (D55)
Philip Biggs (A66)
Iain Bowie (T70)
Elle Butler (W87)
Piers Butler (W88)
Tony Cant (D59)
Clive Conlin (O42)
Jonathan Copping (J78)
Paul Cox (B85)
John Doyle (J84)
Peter Flynn (J84)
Kevin Garrett (D64)
Pat Garrett (D60)
Anthony Glisher (J71)
Jim Gregg (E39)
John Hamilton (T69)

David Gray (A56)
Tony Green (E55)
Rt Rev Dom Ambrose Griffiths (A46)
Brian Hawe (A51)
Harry Howell (fp)
Nick Moroney (J73)
David Poole (A56)
John Read (C60)
Jackson Rees
James Sheldon
Tony Sheldon (D62)
Walter Watts (fp)
Dom Benedict Webb (A38)
Martin Harrison (D71)
Mike Harrison (W78)
Geoff Jackson (C58)
Rupert Jackson (W86)
Peter Kissapian (T57)
James Massey (T82)
Jonty Mather (J78)
Michael Moorhead (A50)
Peter Moorhead (A56)
Barry O’Donovan (B55)
Nicholas O’Donovan (B85)
Jeremy Orrell (H75)
Charles Oulton (A82)
Tim Oulton (B85)
Hubert Poole (A67)
Charlie Roberts (A72)
Johnny Rylands (A73)
John Scotson (A47)
David Swift (O54)
Gawen Ryan (B66)
Andrew Twemlow (B84)
Also:—
EDINBURGH

Old boys in Scotland were invited to attend Mass, Lunch and Benediction at St Catherine's Convent, Edinburgh. The following were present: —

Mr and Mrs Adair Anderson (cp)
Mr and Mrs Colin Bidie (J1-140)
Mr and Mrs Mario Campagna (cp)
Jonathan Clough (A89)
Christopher Copping (J76)
Prof Arthur Cracknell (fp)
Hon Freddie Crichton-Stuart (cp)
Mrs Poppy Davenport (fp)
Mr and Mrs John George (Kintyre Pursuivant) (C48)
Tom Gilbey (C69)
Patrick Graves (A79)
Justin Knight (H89)
Miss Nicole Lanni

GLENSIDE, STIRLING: A SCOTTISH PICNIC

Some 75 met at Nander and Fiona Robertson's Farm in time for Mass conducted by Fr Gordon Beattie (D59) and Fr Matthew Burns (W58). John George (C48) produced a portable organ which Catherine Myles mastered. Dominic (W) and Libby Robertson and William (A) Oxley were in charge of the barbecue. Henry Lorimer (W58) generously donated wine for everyone. Fr Gordon had to return to Kinloss early but Fr Matthew gave a digest of the Headmaster's Exhibition speech. We were delighted to hear that Gilling's facilities had been improved by a sports hall. Nander Robertson then had most of us on a nature trail whilst others played table tennis or basketball in the barns. It was alas too wet underfoot for Simon Scott (T57) to set up his “Magic Maze”. The following were present: —

Mr and Mrs Adair Anderson (cp)
Mr and Mrs Colin Bidie (J1-140)
Mr and Mrs Mario Campagna (cp)
Jonathan Clough (A89)
Christopher Copping (J76)
Prof Arthur Cracknell (fp)
Hon Freddie Crichton-Stuart (C57)
Mrs Poppy Davenport (fp)
Mr and Mrs John George (Kintyre Pursuivant) (C48)
Tom Gilbey (C69)
Patrick Graves (A79)
Justin Knight (H89)
Miss Nicole Lanni

NEWS FROM ST DUNSTAN'S

Peter Ryan (49) is Project Director of Moore Stephens Project Management in London. He was previously Director of the Caribbean region for UNIDO.

Mr and Mrs David Foster (O42)
Mr and Mrs John George (Kintyre Pursuivant) (C48)
Mr and Mrs Robin Johnston-Stewart (cp)
Mr and Mrs John George (Kintyre Pursuivant) (C48)
Mr and Mrs Robin Johnston-Stewart (cp)
Mr and Mrs Tim Myles (B71)
Mr and Mrs Nigel Oxley (B55)
Mr and Mrs Robin Johnston-Stewart (cp)
Mr and Mrs Nigel Oxley (B55)

Mr and Mrs Michael Lukas (E65)
Mr and Mrs Angus MacDonald (O77)
Mr and Mrs Ian MacDonald (O51)
Mr and Mrs Rory MacDonald (O51)

Mr and Mrs Ian Macalpine (W32)
Mr and Mrs Peter McCann (A58)
Mr and Mrs Tim Myles (B71)
Mr and Mrs Nigel Oxley (B55)
Andrew Oxley (A)
William Oxley (A)
Mr and Mrs Robin Johnston-Stewart (C61)
Dominic Robertson (W)
The Hon and Mrs Simon Scott (T57)
Mr and Mrs Ian Spalding (fp)
Mr and Mrs Michael Witter (fp)
Mr and Mrs John Young (O40)

Adrian Brown (61) is a self-employed translator and an English teacher at a new foreign language school in Heilbronn.

Jonathan Fox (63) is Personnel Director and on the Board of ASDA.

Seán Leslie (64) builds high quality loudspeakers in Dublin and visited Ampleforth to help with the School Retreat.

Nicholas Leslie (69) is Deputy Head of Mission in Muscat.

Mark Leslie (70) is an architect in London and has been on a lecture tour to Singapore and Australia.

Peter Lawrence (71) specialises in personalised embroidery in Portugal.

Wojciech Karwatowski (75) has been appointed Senior Registrar in Ophthalmology at The Bristol Eye Hospital. He was previously conducting research into macular degeneration — a major cause of blindness in the elderly.

Alistair Cuming (76) went into the Royal Scots Dragoon Guards after university, followed by a spell in marketing in an investment firm in the City. He is now with Noble Lowndes in a quasi-consultancy role.

Patrick Mann (77) has left the Royal Navy after six years’ service as a Doctor, and is now specialising in Ophthalmology.

Paul Arkwright (79) has been with the British Mission, Berlin.
MILAN KUPUSAREVIC (79) is in the Northumbrian Police, working with the Special Patrol Group in Newcastle.

ANDREW HAWKSWELL (80) works for Slingsby Engineering Limited at Kirkbymoorside, designing remotely operated underwater vehicles.

NICHOLAS PARSONS (81) works for the Manager magazine in Bangkok.

ANDREW WESTMORE (81) works for Harvey Bowring at Lloyds.

NICHOLAS PARSONS (81) works for Harvey Bowring at Lloyds.

ANDREW WESTMORE (81) works for Harvey Bowring at Lloyds.

TOBY KRAMERS (82) works for Norton Rose.

DOMINIC CHANNER (83) is still working on his Geology in Canada.

SIMON DAVY (83) came to help with the House Retreat. He runs the operations and marketing for a small security company in London.

PHILIP EVANS (83) is with Brown Shipley Corporate Finance.

ANTHONY GREEN (83) has become a Muslim and is known as Abdul Rakham.

JEREMY TIGAR (83) is selling computers.

JAMES FARRELL (84) is at Herbert Smiths for his solicitor's articles.

DUNCAN GREEN (84) is in New Zealand with the Vestey Group.

ANTHONY NYLAND (84) has started his own business, Whiplash Records, selling records in School Lane, Liverpool.

TIMOTHY PARSONS (84) works for handicapped children in London.

RICHARD CHANNER (85) works with a travel company specialising in South American tours.

ANTHONY EVANS (85) is training at the Bedfordshire College of Nursing.

SIMPSON JOHNSON-FERGUSON (85) is in the Gambia working on a World Health Organisation project on polio.

CHARLES O'MALLEY (87) has left James Capel to take up a post at Smith New Court, co-ordinating sales to American clients.

GILES BAXTER (E79) joined the Royal Engineers, recently finished as Adjutant of 31 Armoured Engineer Regt, survived the Gulf War and is currently building a bridge in Sarawak, Malaysia as part of Operation Raleigh. He is to attend the Staff College Camberley in 1993, after a year at RMCS Shrivenham.

ANTHONY EVANS (E73) joined 5 Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards after Durham University. Presently he is Adjutant of The North Irish Horse.

NICHOLAS BAXTER (E72) lives in Greenwich Village, New York, USA, where he has a flourishing catering business. He holds an annual dinner for Old Amplefordians. His wife is Editor of the New York Times Education Quarterly.

PHILIP BAXTER (E70) was recently promoted to Lieutenant Colonel, The Royal Irish Rangers, and is on the Directing Staff of the R.M.C.S., Shrivenham.

ROBERT BISHOP (T73) is a Platform Manager for Ross Offshore AS, a Norwegian drilling contractor. He previously spent three years in China and a year in the US Gulf, before bringing his rig back from the Gulf of Mexico for upgrading to Norwegian regulations.

JOHN CLIFFORD (W85) graduated with a Masters Degree in Engineering and Management. Having been sponsored at university by Jaguar Cars, he now works as an investment executive for 3i in London.

MATTHEW CRASTON (T76) has been appointed a director in the London office corporate banking division of Swiss Bank Corporation. He was formerly with The Chase Manhattan Bank in London.

JOSEPH CULLEN (W69) is director of quality strategy in the Rover Group and works closely with Alec (B63) and Nick (B65) Stephenson.

ANTHONY DORE (A87) and JOHN DORE (A91) were amongst those from England attending the Sixth World Day of the Young at the Shrine of Jasna Gora in Czestochowa in Poland on 15 August 1991.

PETER EYRE (C79) is a television director.

RORY FAGAN (B90) was in Hong Kong before University. He played rugby with The Valley Club and took part in a mini Olympics in Darwin, Australia.

DAVID FARRELL (T51) has been appointed to a Personal Chair at the University of New England in Armidale, Australia. He was formerly an Associate Professor in the University's Department of Biochemistry, Microbiology and Nutrition.

MATTHEW FESTING (C67) has taken solemn vows as a Knight of Malta.
MICHAEL GOLDSCHMIDT (A63) continues to serve at HQ Allied Forces Central Europe, Brunssum, The Netherlands, as Chief of Personal Staff to the Deputy Commander-in-Chief, and has been joined by Lieutenant Colonels I.A. LOWNS (B61) and P. IRVEN (C61).

BEN HAMPSHIRE (B87) has gained a 2.1 in History and Economics at Bristol University. He has been on a safety and survival course in Dundee as he plans to work on an oil rig for a year.

CHRISTOPHER HOLLAND (C77) is an accountant with Coopers & Lybrand in Sydney.

TIMOTHY HOLLAND (C80) is working with racehorses in Kentucky.

BERNARD HORNUNG (E75) resigned his Commission in the Irish Guards in 1990. He passed his initial Stockbroking Exams and is now working in Spain for a small Financial Services Group, with the aim of building up the ethnic Spanish and Portuguese client base.

MICHAEL HORNUNG (E77) is also in Spain, working for Knight Frank & Rutley.

JOHN JONES (B61) has been appointed High Sheriff of Staffordshire.

ANDREW MACDONALD (O84) worked as a research assistant to a Tory MP and in the European Commission in Brussels after leaving Bristol University. He is now working as an accountant.

JOHN MACDONALD (E61) returned to Ireland on leaving Ampleforth, and went to Trinity College Dublin for two years. He then entered the textile industry, working for companies in Ireland, England, Rhodesia (as it then was) and South Africa. He ended up as manufacturing administrator and took an Honours B Com and M Comp at the University of South Africa and is currently completing his doctoral thesis. In 1984 he left industry and is now a senior lecturer in the Department of Business Administration at Natal University.

ROBERTO MALERBA (A82) lives in Italy, where he is a Location Manager in the film industry.

PHILIP MANSEL-PLEYDELL (B39) has retired to Dorset. He joined the Navy, served in the Second World War and the Korean War. His final appointment, before leaving the Navy in 1959, was a diplomatic one in Istanbul. He then commanded a schooner in the West Indies for two years, before returning to England to work for Dunlop, and in 1969 he went out to work in Australia.

ANDREW SMITH (B69) is a chartered accountant and is now at the Security and Investment Board.

PAUL SMITH (A77) is a co-ordinator of international relations in Japan.

ROGER TEMPEST (C81) has converted old estate buildings into a business complex at his family's home, Broughton Hall.

SIR CHRISTOPHER TUGENDHAT (E55) is Chairman of Abbey National. In addition to his appointments as Chairman of the Civil Aviation Authority and Deputy Chairman of National Westminster Bank, he remains Chairman of the Royal Institute of International Affairs.

IAN WITTET (J63) is Hon. Consul in Edinburgh for the Republic of Turkey.

CORRECTION

In the Spring 1991 edition of the Journal we inadvertently recorded Peter Knapton (J63) as having "become Head of UK equity management at MIM formerly with Guinness Mahon". Unfortunately this was an error and our apologies go to Peter, who is in fact a director of National Leasing & Finance Co, one of the leading lease broking firms in the City, and also vice chairman of Moat Housing Society, which provides 2,000 good quality homes for rent to homeless families and other disadvantaged people in Kent. The Editor gathers that it is not the first time Peter has been wrongly accredited with the wrong job. Nevertheless, the Editor apologises for, perhaps, an over-enthusiasm and an under-checking.

HUGH MEYNELL (E48), High Sheriff of Shropshire for 1990-91 writes:

The previous High Sheriff sadly shot himself three days after being picked by the Queen in April 1990. His solicitor 'phoned me late at night and simply said "Dennis has killed himself - you are the third call I'm making but as you are next on the list for High Sheriff I thought you had better know!" He rang off after making the expected sorrowful remarks.

The duties of a High Sheriff have varied over the years. It is believed to be the oldest office in England and the millennium is being held in 1992 to celebrate 1,000 of Shrievrialt). Certainly there were five Reeves around King Harold in 1066 although they didn't provide him with much success. The job of the Reeve was to raise money and also soldiers from each shire - so they became Shire Reeves.

The High Sheriffs formal dress is worn for the opening of the Crown Court and all subsequent visits to the court when accompanying the Judge. It consists of black patent leather shoes with gold buckles, tights, black velvet knee breeches, black velvet waistcoat and tail coat. There are white sleeve frill ruffles and a white shirt with a white frilly ruffle and neckerchief, all of which are described as Traditional Court Dress. A sword is worn which is removed in court after the court rises when the Judge enters and all in court bow to him. The Sheriff bows, then removes the sword which is placed on the rest which is traditionally provided on the bench in front of where one sits. The High Sheriff sits on the right of the Judge and usually the Judge's clerk is on his left. My sword had been loaned to me by an old friend in Shropshire as it had been her father's. It had enjoyed an interesting history as he, Sir Antony Tichborne, had taken the same sword to audiences at the Vatican when he had been a chamberlain to Pope Pius XII on
numerous occasions and again later to Pope John XXIII.

Today, the High Sheriff's duties are primarily to look after the needs of any High Court or Red Judge who visits the county, usually in Shropshire twice a year, for a formal opening of the Crown Courts preceded by the traditional ceremony of a Church Service. There follows the visit to the Courts with a fanfare played by army buglers and the various oaths and declarations in the court itself and then the Sheriff hosts a large lunch, never normally attended by the Judge but rather for the Mayor, Church and Civic dignitaries and friends. The Judge will need succour in ways where the Sheriff can help and the Judge cannot mix freely with the public and visit bars or public places where he may be harangued or accosted by relatives or friends of those accused of crime in his court.

I had two Red Judges during my term, Sir Richard Tucker, who was my own age and an old boy of Shrewsbury School and then Sir Desmond Fennell, who, to my delight, I remembered from school. A select few of us started the day of the opening of the Crown Court at a Mass celebrated by Bishop Gray of Shrewsbury. He expressed delight that he could welcome a Catholic Judge and High Sheriff to Shrewsbury in 1990.

My year was interesting with visits to Shrewsbury Gaol, Telford Hospital, RAF and Army Bases among the varied menu! We were privileged with five Royal visits by HRH The Princess Royal, Princess Alexandra, HRH The Duke of Kent and later The Duchess of Kent and finally HRH The Duchess of York. It was an honour for myself and my wife to be introduced by the Lord Lieutenant first in the line of dignitaries.

36th AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO LOURDES: 9 to 26 July 1991

There were about 240 pilgrims. Of these, about 60 were sick. There were 14 boys, 40 Old Amplefordians (not including monks), and most of them were linked by family or friend to Ampleforth. There were 15 priests and 7 doctors.

The boys: Aidan Cooney (O), Marc Corbett (J), Dominic Corley (D), Charles des Forges (W), Charles Guthrie (W), Adrian Harrison (J), Thomas Hickman (O), Huy-Guy Lorriman (H), Joseph Martin (H), Alexander Mayer (J), James Nicholson (W), James Porter (H), Charles Robinson (O), Jerome Vaughan (C).

Old Amplefordians: George Bagshawe (1922), Terence Corley (A58), Donall Cunningham (A45), Fr Jock Dalrymple (E75 — a priest of the Edinburgh Diocese), Michael Dawson (A76 — administrator of The Pilgrimage), David de Chazal (O66), Guy de Gaynesford (T87), John Dick (O77), Rev Richard Duffield (B82 — a member of the Birmingham Oratory), Sebastian Fattorini (O84), Pat Gaynor (D43), Anthony Glaister (J71), Alexander Hickman (D90), Simon John (W63), Gregory Lorriman (H90), Henry Martin (J90), Hugh Martin (J86), William Martin (J87), Edward Martin (J90), Adrian Mayer (J89), Alan Mayer (B58 — chef de Brancadier), Damian Mayer (J87), James McBrien (O86), Giles Moorhouse (B80), Mark Moorhouse (A64), John Morton (C55), Dick Murphy (C89), Richard Murphy (C59), Peter Noble Matthews (E42), Richard Plummer (W80), Christopher Randag (A60), Patrick Roseveigne (O75), Kenneth Roseveigne (O38 — The Treasurer of The Pilgrimage), John Ryland (A73), John Schlesinger (E73), John Shipley (T82), Richard Tams (B86), David Tate (E47), Inno van den Berg (O84), Paul Williams (T69).

Other Titular Members associated with the Ampleforth Pilgrimage are: Maureen Jerome (consecration 1950), Eileen Daly (1964), Madge Mayer (1973), Anna Mayer (1971), Katie Pister (1982), Dr Seymour Spencer (1990). Margaret Spencer and Maire Channer (Chief Handmaid of the Pilgrimage) are Auxiliary Members and in recent years, Maire Channer has organised a woman's stage group from the Ampleforth Pilgrimage.
PAUL CAUCHI (H89), writes on the experience of working for six days at Nirmal Hriday, a home for the dying in Calcutta, India. He has spent the two years since leaving Ampleforth in studying, travelling and working. In the first year, he retook his A levels, gaining a place for October 1991 at the Royal Free Hospital School of Medicine. The second year was spent mainly in India and France. In France he studied at Tours, and was in Lourdes — here, since April 1988, he has been a regular Stagiare. In India, he taught Science at a Jesuit missionary school in Bihar, and visited many of their missions — and then, in Lent 1991, he worked in Calcutta with the Missionaries of Charity, meeting Mother Teresa. At our request, he has written below an account of that week, 15-21 March 1991.

I had registered as a volunteer at the Mother House, which is the headquarters of Mother Teresa’s Missionaries of Charity. I was told by the sister that I was to work at Nirmal Hriday at Kalighat near the Kali Temple. This is the home of dying destitutes set up by Mother Teresa to provide a place where people in critical condition can die a peaceful death or be nursed to recovery. Calcutta is a shock to most Westerners. The dirt, smell and general chaos is everywhere. However, the intense poverty is the most shocking aspect of this overpopulated, unplanned city.

When I entered the House I was impressed by the number of Western volunteers. It is not a large place. It has two wards — one for women and one for men. There is a central part of the building where cooking and washing is done. The great majority of the patients I came into contact with were unbelievably thin — literally skin and bones. Most of their muscles had wasted away. It reminded me of the horrific pictures of World War II concentration camps.

The jobs for the volunteers were cleaning patients, drying and clothing them, feeding, giving out medication and also washing their plates and cutlery and their clothes. My first day was spent picking up the several jobs. The most taxing job was the most important one: we were asked to care and show our love. A lot of the patients were going to die whatever medication was given. Most were destitute, abandoned by their families, or the only ones left in their family. Some are just dumped on the pavement and left to die. Many have not known love in a city where the emphasis is on survival. But, how were we to show them love? Nothing great was necessary. I saw other volunteers just sit and listen. The volunteers would also talk back. The patients were at least being treated with dignity and respect. Some people in the world had time for them.

My second day was one of shock. When I arrived an Australian volunteer told me that the man in Bed No 30 had died. The feeling was one of emptiness. The most unnerving fact was the speed with which this patient was replaced by another man. I was then asked to help carry a coffin of a dead drug addict from Prem Dam, a different home. The dead man was a Christian, and was to be buried in a Christian manner. Most of those who die are Hindu and thus are cremated. This man had a family and they had abandoned him. When we arrived at the cemetery, the dead man’s family were there. The mother of the dead man said to the sister that she had come to do her Christian duty. The sister was furious, and asked why she had not done her Christian duty before her son’s death. There was no answer.

After 6 days I found it sad to leave. The work was so rewarding. Many would argue that organisations like the Missionaries of Charity do not help change the overall poverty and that, in a practical sense, they are virtually useless. I find this argument an empty one. It is amazing how much hope one feels in a situation of such total deprivation.

O.A.C.C. 1991

1991 proved to be an unusual year. Perhaps the most notable feature was our failure to record a victory until 7 July! Five of the first six games being lost with only a draw at Ampleforth to stem the flow. Indeed it wasn’t until Dominic Harrison, with his team of eight, took on the Marlborough Blues that the tide was reversed. Yet from this moment on the O.A.C.C. rarely looked back recording ten victories with no defeats. The Cricketer Cup was disappointing. We were unlucky to draw Oundle Rovers (twice winners in the last five years) and even more unfortunate to lose home advantage due to the weather. On the day and despite the unavailability of Perry and Derbyshire, we did well to restrict Oundle to 218. The bowling of Chris Ainscough and Finbarr O’Connor was tight and backed up by some of the best O.A.C.C. fielding seen for many years. Sadly, the batting never matched our performance in the field. Although five of the first seven got into the teens, no one was able to dominate the innings.

1st XI

Beardmore-Gray

Matthew 1973
Felix 1974-6
Thomas 1978-9 Captain 1979
William 1982-4 Captain 1984
Ben 1986-7 Captain 1987
The understandable movement of Exhibition to the Bank Holiday has had inevitable repercussions on the O.A.C.C. weekend. From a high in 1988 of 35 applicants to play over the two days, this year we failed to produce two complete sides. Nonetheless an excellent time was had by all. Most especially the evergreen Willoughby Wynne with is 92 on the Top ground. Our thanks as always to Fr Dominic, Fr Felix, Fr Charles and Geoff Thurman for entertaining us, to the whole community for welcoming us back so warmly and to Don Wilson for sorting out some of the technically less gifted amongst us in the nets.

The Tour has traditionally provided an opportunity for the younger members of the club and it was particularly nice to see new faces — Richard Lamballe, Lawrence Brennan, Andrew Nesbit and Jeremy Acton, the latter an excellent addition to our quicker bowling. It is pleasing to record that, in a club whose strike bowling is reputedly, dare I say it, ageing, five victories from seven matches — batting first in all matches, bowling the opposition out in five and reducing them to nine wickets in the other two. If success was on the pitch it was still no match for the entertainment off it. Miles Wright, Adrian and Caroline Brennan and Frank and Lady Francis Berendt were magnificent.

Many others contributed to a fine summer. The Beardmore Gray family established a club record at Hurlingham, where all 5 brothers played together for the first time; Willoughby and Carris Wynne hosted the AGM; and it would be the first time; Willoughby Wynne with his 92 on the Top ground. Our thanks as always to Panto Dominick, my predecessor as scribe. For many years he amused us all with his renditions of O.A.C.C. life. His reports will be missed!

Nicholas Read (J84)

The O.A.C.C. regret that there is no account of 1990. The season did take place but the club was between secretaries or 'reporters' and hence, for the first time in many a year, there is no formal Journal record.

RESULTS: P 18, W 10, L5, D3

Cricketer Cup

L. Oundle Rovers 218-5
L. Hampstead 173-7
(G. Codrington 55; W. Eton Ramblers 179)
O.A.C.C. (S. Evans 4-44)
O.A.C.C. (P. Fitzherbert 5-79)
L. O.A.C.C. (W. Beardmore Gray 58; Lord Stafford 41)
A. Freeland 5-89
D. O.A.C.C. (Wilson 34; Codrington 30, Matthias 38;
Peat 4-62)
L. O.A.C.C. 230-5
W. Staffordshire Gentlemen 188-7
(P. Krasinski 3-37)
W. O.A.C.C. 214-7
(A. Berendt 68)
(5. Fitzherbert 3-59)
D. O.A.C.C. 209-8 dec.
(W. Beardmore Gray 58; Lord Stafford 41
1st XI
A. Freeland 5-89)
D. O.A.C.C. 156
P. Krasinski 53; J. Carter 39
W. O.A.C.C. 187-9
(N. Hadlow 59)
D. O.A.C.C. 197-9
(P. Fitzherbert 60; G. Codrington 45)
D. O.A.C.C. 278-5
(J. Carter 122; G. Codrington 58;
A. Nesbit 54 n.o.)
W. O.A.C.C. 214-7
L. Oundle Rovers 218-5
C. MacDonald 140; F. O'Connor 60)
W. Hurlingham 211-2
F. Beardmore Gray 5-58)
(D. O.A.C.C. 190-9)
W. O.A.C.C. 197-9
(L. Oundle Rovers 218-5
D. O.A.C.C. 202-6
(F. Beardmore Gray 54; S. Evans 66 n.o.;
L. Brennan 36 n.o.)
W. O.A.C.C. 173
(G. Codrington 3-26)
W. O.A.C.C. 156
Old Rossallians
W. O.A.C.C. 168
(S. Evans 5-49)
W. O.A.C.C. 186
Grannies
W. O.A.C.C. 222-1
(J. Acton 3-14; S. Evans 3-21)
W. O.A.C.C. 202-6
Free Forsters
W. O.A.C.C. 209-8 dec.
(A. Berendt 68)
(T. Beardmore Gray 41; D. Mitchell 39;
B. Beardmore Gray 54)

Old Amplefordian News

W. Staffordshire Gentlemen 188-7
O. A. C. C. 193-3
(P. Krasinski 3-37)
W. O. A. C. C. 214-7
Eton Ramblers 179
(A. Berendt 68)
(P. Fitzherbert 5-79)
D. O. A. C. C. 209-8 dec.
(W. Beardmore Gray 58; Lord Stafford 41
1st XI
A. Freeland 5-89)
L. O. A. C. C. 230-5
2nd XI
W. O. A. C. C. 156
Old Rossallians
W. O. A. C. C. 168
(S. Evans 5-49)
W. O. A. C. C. 222-1
Grannies
W. O. A. C. C. 202-6
Free Forsters
W. O. A. C. C. 173
Sussex Martlets
W. O. A. C. C. 190-9
(W. Beardmore Gray 4-64)

O.A.R.U.F.C.

Growth has been the name of the game as we completed our 5th season. Membership and fixtures have grown and we were accepted to join Surrey R. F. U. and The R. F. U. For the first time a fixture card, sponsored by Damian Stalker's Sportscron gave advanced notice of 9 matches. This was increased further but weather and one or two oppositions' inability to produce teams reduced the games to 7, of which we won 3 and also 1 sevens competition.

Many games were closer than the scores show. The Sedbergh team was strong but we held them to a 4-3 into the second half. In the end it was Sedbergh who pushed ahead to 23-17 with an extra bit of stamina. With Stontolhurst the game was in Ampleforth's favour with committed tackling from Simon Pender, Aidan Day and Toby Gibson. There was vintage rugby from Sean Carvill's Aiden Day and Toby Gibson. There was vintage rugby from Sean Carvill's dummies to 'Red One' a move that many of you may remember. The Malvernians' game followed England's Grand Slam win and was as exciting. Ampleforth took the game in the first half but relaxed in the second half possibly as a result of Grand Slam celebrations. Fortunately the last kick was down Hindmarsh's throat and he passed to Swart to run in one of the many tries he scored. The Sherborne game was very close unlike the defeat Ampleforth suffered a few years ago. Ampleforth had been ahead 6-4 into the second half when unfortunately Simon Hare
his ankle. Sherborne quickly got the upper hand and the score settled at 6-21.
Monmouth controlled the game through their front five and in the end we lost
9-23. Part of the reason for this could be put down to the Old Amplefordian
R.F.C. dinner the night before.

Thanks go to all who support us, particularly non playing members, wives
and girlfriends, some of whom make good touch line referees.

The 1991/92 Season is underway and sees new developments. At the time
of writing there were 12 confirmed matches and one planned. In addition we are
aiming to play in some 7's competitions and also the London Sunday Festival at
Richmond on 12 April. The Dinner will be on 27 March following the Rosslyn
Park Schoolboy 7’s and precedes a game on Sunday. Also for the first time since
1978 the Old Boys will tour the North. The first game will be against the
Novostrians thanks to Jonathan Brown who is their Captain, and that will be
on 31 January. On 1 February we have been invited to play at the school against
Stonyhurst Wanderers.

Membership details can be obtained through Simon Hare at 6c
Peterborough Villas, Fulham or on 071 736 4948.

RESULTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Team</th>
<th>Sedbergh</th>
<th>Stonyhurst Wanderers</th>
<th>Old Douwegians</th>
<th>Sherborne Old Boys</th>
<th>Old Malvernians</th>
<th>Monmouth Old Boys</th>
<th>The Entertainers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lost</td>
<td>17-23</td>
<td>Won</td>
<td>4-0</td>
<td>Lost</td>
<td>Won</td>
<td>Lost</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Won</td>
<td>33-14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lost</td>
<td>6-21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Won</td>
<td>23-20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lost</td>
<td>9-23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Won</td>
<td>9-23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lost</td>
<td>6-14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Those who played for O.A.R.U.F.C. were:- Simon Pender (J81) - 6; Patrick Berton (H78), Shaun Carvill (B83), Steve Conway (C80), Simon Hare (J80), Arthur Hindmarch (B83), Jeremy Pilkington (E80), Nick Read (J84) - 5; Aidan Day (E80), Alex MacDonald (H79), David Mitchell (E83), Chris Swart (B83) - 4; Simon Duffy (085), Phil Evans (D83), Richard Keating (J83), Richard Lovegrove (E80) - 3; Michael Codd (A83) - 2; Charlie Boode (E81), Aidan Channer (D81), Edmund Craston (082), Mark Day (J76), Michael Dick (O83), Tony Gibson (E87), Nick Hughes (C90), Mark Low (J80), David Piggins (J80), Damian West (C84), Paddy Williams (084) - Once.

At the AGM of the Society it was agreed that the subscription to the Society
should rise for the first time since 1986. As from 1 January 1992 Life Subscription
is increased from £100 to £150. Annual Subscriptions rise from £10 to £12.50.
Those paying by Direct Debit – the vast majority – require formal notification
well in advance of the rise in subscription and in accordance with previous
practice this notice is deemed to fulfil the necessary requirement.
### Summarised Balance Sheet - 31 December 1990

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1990</th>
<th>1989</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>INVESTMENTS</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£</td>
<td>£</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Income tax recoverable 1990</td>
<td>2,120</td>
<td>2,186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cash at bank</td>
<td>41,768</td>
<td>40,839</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life subscriptions owed by Procurator</td>
<td>20,600</td>
<td>–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>64,488</td>
<td>43,025</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>CURRENT LIABILITIES</strong></td>
<td>64,488</td>
<td>43,025</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>NET ASSETS</strong></td>
<td>£154,427</td>
<td>£134,056</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>FUNDS</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General fund</td>
<td>124,079</td>
<td>104,395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Address book fund</td>
<td>3,193</td>
<td>4,878</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Income and expenditure account</td>
<td>27,155</td>
<td>24,783</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>154,427</td>
<td>134,056</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**MICHAEL O’KELLY : HON. TREASURER**

Dated: 22 March 1991

**REPORT OF THE HONORARY AUDITORS TO THE MEMBERS OF THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY**

We have examined the summarised accounts set out above for the year ended 31 December 1990 and certify they are a true extract of the full accounts on which we reported as follows:

“We have audited the accounts set out on pages 2 to 5 in accordance with approved Auditing Standards.

In our opinion the accounts, which have been prepared under the historical cost convention, give a true and fair view of the state of affairs of the Society at 31st December 1990 and of the surplus for the year ended on that date and comply with the rules of the Society”.

**BUZZACOTT & CO.**
Chartered Accountants,
4 Wood Street, London EC2V 7JB.

22 March, 1991

---

**Army Officer**

The Army has a continuing need for high quality young men and women who seek the challenge of leadership in service as Officers (Regular or Short Service).

We require graduates and non-graduates, technical and non-technical.

We offer Sixth Form and University Sponsorships.

If at school, see your Careers Teacher or write direct to:

Lieutenant Colonel Peter Barker OBE,
School Liaison Officer,
Imphal Barracks, York Y01 4HD
Tel: York (0904) 662-402

---

**Hayes & Finch Limited**

Candle manufacturers: Altar Wine merchants: Church Furnishers: Vestment and Cabinet Makers
**The Forrester's Arms Hotel**

**Kilburn, York YO6 4AH**

Tel. COXWOLD 386 (STD 034 76)

Free House, Accommodation, inc.
full English Breakfast, Morning Coffees, Lunches,
Afternoon Teas, Evening Meals, Hand-pulled real ale.
Traditional Sunday lunches served all year.
All rooms en-suite with colour TV.
and some with four-poster beds.
OPEN ALL DAY

---

**Monet's**

**RESTAURANT**

*****

The Ultimate Experience In Dining Out
With a personal, friendly service in comfortable surroundings.

For Evening Reservations 7pm—9.30pm
for A LA CARTE and SURPRISE Dining
Please contact John and Heather Dyson on 0439 70618
Bed & Breakfast now available

***

19 BRIDGE STREET, HELMSLEY, NORTH YORKSHIRE YO6 5BG

---

**THE SCHOOL**

**OFFICIALS JANUARY - JULY 1990**

Head Monitor
S.M. Carney, J.M. Dore

St Aidan's
S.M. Carney, J.M. Dore

St Bede's
H.T.D. Boyd-Carpenter, M.J.P. Dalziel, T.J. Martin

St Cuthbert's
D.S. Gallwey, J.W. Acton

St Dunstan's
D.M. Wightman (September), A.D. O'Mahony (April), M.C.H. Harvey

St Edward's
N.C.L. Perry, E.B.C. van Cutsem

St Hugh's
B.C. McKeown, J.P. Martin

St John's
A. Harrison, R.B. Massey, A.B.A. Mayer

St Oswald's
M.W.R. Hoare, N.R. Duffy

St Thomas's
P.J.H. Dunleavy, R.E. Haworth

St Wilfrid's
M.C.L. Simons, D.J. Blair

Games Captains
R.B. Massey (J)

Cricket
T.S.A. Codrington (J)

Cross-Country
J.D. Towler (D)

Golf
P.M.D. Foster (T)

Hockey
D.S. Gallwey (C)

Squash
M. Fox-Tucker (T)

Swimming
A.J. Layden (J)

Tennis
M. Fox-Tucker (T)

Master of Hounds
P.B.S. Townley (T)

Shooting
R.E.E.A. Lorriman (H)

Librarians
S.M. Carney, P.J.H. Dunleavy (T), M.S.P. Berry (T), W.R. Cochrane (E), A.P. Crossley (B), B.J. Fielding (A), P.G. King (T), R.G.M. McHardy (D), G.P.A. Marken (H), J.R.P. Nicholson (W), H.C. Young (T).

School Shop


C.J. O'Loughlin (C), H.T.D. Boyd-Carpenter (B), M.S. Brocklesby (H), G.S.R. Damann (W), A.D. O'Mahony (D), R.F. West (B), N.M. Studer (D), T.C. Wilding (D), J.M. Martino (B), D.A.T. Corley (D), I.A. Fothringham (E).

Book Shop
C.J. O'Loughlin (C), H.T.D. Boyd-Carpenter (B), M.S. Brocklesby (H), G.S.R. Damann (W), A.D. O'Mahony (D), R.F. West (B), N.M. Studer (D), T.C. Wilding (D), J.M. Martino (B), D.A.T. Corley (D), I.A. Fothringham (E).

Stationery Shop
C.B. Davy (W), T.C. Wilding (D), G. Finch (D), G.M.J. Gaskell (D).
The following boys left the School in 1991:

June
St Aidan's
St Bede's
St Cuthbert's
St Dunstan's
St Edward's
St Hugh's
St John's
St Oswald's
St Thomas's
St Wilfrid's

The following boys joined the School in 1991:

January
April
C.D. Moy (B), D.J. West (JH).

CONFIRMATION

The following received the Sacrament of Confirmation from Bishop Augustine Harris, Bishop of Middlesbrough, in the Abbey Church on Sunday 5 May 1991:

St Aidan's
St Bede's
St Cuthbert's
St Dunstan's
St Edward's
St Hugh's
St John's
St Oswald's
St Thomas's
St Wilfrid's
The following acted as Catechists, helping to prepare boys for the Sacrament of Confirmation in the Houses, and as animators of their groups from October 1990 to May 1991:

Jasper Bell (W), Lawrence Brennan (E), Richard Burke (O), Leo Campagna (J), James Coulbourn (J), Rory Craigie (T), Nicholas Daly (H), Nicholas Duffy (O), Patrick Fothringham (E), Luke Hawkesbury (O), Matthew Harvey (D), Thomas Hickman (O), William Hilton (T), Edmund Knight (D), Dominic Madden (E), Gareth Marken (H), Joseph Martin (H), Thomas Martin (B), David McDougall (B), Martin Mullin (B), James Nicholson (W), James Porter (H), Charles Roberts (A), Peter Townley (T), Thomas Waller (A), Matthew Wilson (T), Edward van Cutsem (E), Jerome Vaughan (C), Alexander Zino (C).

**EXHIBITION PRIZES : INDEPENDENT PROJECTS AND ESSAYS**

**(Assessors in brackets)**

**SENIOR**

P.J.N. Carney (D) — Feudalism — An Inevitable and Beneficial Stage? (Fr Edward)
R.J. Gilmore (W) — England and the “Great Hunger” (Mr Galliver)
M.J. Mullin (B) — The Ontological Argument for the Existence of God (Br Andrew)
J.G. Ryland (B) — The Rise of the Public School since 1800 (Mr Smiley)
J. Vincent (O) — Food Additives (Dr Billett)

**ALPHA**

L.A.J. Brennan (E) — The Westland Affair (Mr Magee)
P.A. Ford (A) — How near was England to Revolution, 1831—37 (Mr Galliver)
C.H. Fothringham (E) — Ingrid Bergman: His personal vision (Fr Stephen)
C.D. Guthrie (W) — Tony Benn — His impact upon the Labour Party (Mr Magee)
O.H. Irvine (O) — Chary III — Its context and influence (Mr Rohan)
P.C. St.J. Lane-Nott (B) — The development of the submarine (Cmdr Wright)
J.F.C. Maxwell Stuart (C) — An Introduction to Esox Lucius (Mr Davies)
N.M. Studer (D) — “Communism — R.I.P.” (Fr Leo)
D.M. Wightman (D) — The Byzantine House of Heraclius (Fr Edward)

**BETA 1**

W.F. Ainscough (D) — The Methods of East Roman Imperialism (Fr Edward)
R.R. Badenoch (O) — Why did Henry VIII dissolve the Monasteries? (Dr Marshall)
M.G.H. Fitzgerald (C) — Basque Country and middle-Pyrenees (Fr Alexander)
S.C.B. Hulme (D) — The Red Sea (Mr Brennan)
A. Miranda (J) — The History of San Sebastian (Mr Dammann)
K.A. Ogilvie (E) — A.S. Neill and Summerhill (Mr Lloyd)
R.W. Scrope (E) — The History of Scrope (Mr Codrington)

**BETA 2**

M.C. Bowen-Wright (H) — Dulwich — An actor’s legacy (Mr Aiano)
A.A. Cane (C) — Brunei Damussalam (Fr Alexander)
E.M.C. Chambers (E) — D Day (Mr Dammann)
J.E.C. Digger (O) — Liberation Theology (Fr Alexander)
J.A. Flynn (H) — The Body-Line Series (Mr Galliver)
C.T. Killourhy (H) — Newman — a saint for today? (Fr Bernard)
M.R.G. Lambert (J) — Sharks (Mr Davies)
R.J.P. Larkin (B) — Mill Reef (Cmdr Wright)
R.P. Manduke Curtis (D) — South Africa (Fr Timothy)
J.S. Murphy (C) — Salmon and fresh water salmon fishing (Mr Aston)
W.J. O’Neill (C) — Martin Luther King (Mr Carter)
E To (A) — Hong Kong after 1997 (Fr Felix)
S.W. Tsang (B) — The Daya Bay Nuclear Power Station (Mr Gilbert)

**JUNIOR**

T.P. Flynn (H) — The Turin Shroud (Br Andrew)
J.E.M. Horth (J) — The History of English (Mrs Warrack)
J.A. Leyden (D) — The British Parliamentary System (Fr Francis)
M.J. Slater (C) — “Churchill at any price” — Why? (Fr Bernard)
M.J. Slater (C) — Voyages within Conrad’s “Heart of Darkness” (Mr Aiano)

**BETA 2**

W.F. Ainscough (D) — Harrock Hall and Estate (Fr Herbert O’Brien)
R.R. Badenoch (O) — The All-England Lawn Tennis Croquet Club (Mr Dunne)
M.G.H. Fitzgerald (C) — Basque Country and middle-Pyrenees (Fr Alexander)
S.C.B. Hulme (D) — The Red Sea (Mr Brennan)
A. Miranda (J) — The History of San Sebastian (Mr Dammann)
K.A. Ogilvie (E) — A.S. Neill and Summerhill (Mr Lloyd)
R.W. Scrope (E) — The History of Scrope (Mr Codrington)
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL
COMMENDED

SENIOR
B.J.E. Guest (W) – An ADC for a car speedometer (Mr Barrus)

JUNIOR
O.J. Adderley (B) – Introduction to pike fishing (Mr Aston)
L.C. Davis (T) – Why do people believe in God? (Br Robert)
J.E. Evans-Freke (E) – The Gamekeeper (Mr Davies)
J.F. Fry (E) – Hong Kong (Fr Felix)
S.C.D. Hulme (D) – Jeddah (Mr Brennan)
H.A.T. del C. Nisbett (J) – Lavenham (Mr Dean)
R.T.A. Tate (T) – The Breweries of Tadcaster (Mr Dean)

ELWES PRIZES 1991

Upper Sixth
Jerome H. Vaughan (C)
Alexander J.P. Zino (C)

Middle Sixth
Charles H.B. des Forges (W)
Rupert G.M. McHardy (D)

SPECIAL PRIZES

Scholarship Bowl
St Wilfrid’s House

Grossmith Jelley Acting Prize
D.J. Blair (W)

Phillips’s Theatre Bowl
B.C. McKewen (H)

Theatre Production Cup
G.S.G.I. Fitzherbert (E)
P.E. Fiske de Gouveia (T)

Detre Music Prizes

Advanced
S.L. Dann (H)
J.F. Fry (E)
A.K. Garden (T)
R.B.K. Darn (H)

Intermediate
J.P. Freeland (B)
C.J. Furness (O)
A.A. Richter (B)
C.A. Cole (T)

McGonigal Music Prize
C.B. Davy (W)

Choral Prize
R.D. O’Leary (D)

Conrad Martin Music Prize
C.J. O’Loughlin (C)

Quirke Debating Prize
H.T.D. Boyd-Carpenter (B)
Hon. A.J.M. Jolliffe (W)

THE SCHOOL

BERNARD SUNLEY CENTRE PRIZES

Tignarius Trophy for Craft – S.M. Carney (A)
Swainston Trophy for Technology – H.P. Milbourn (B)
Herald Trophy for Art – D.J.W. Madden (E)
Gaynor Photography Cup – W.T. Barton (W)
Spence Photography Bowl – L.M.G. Morris (W)

ALPHA AWARDS

UVI
A.B.A. Mayer (J) – Hospital Bed
D.J. Fox (D) – Modular Guitar
J.C. McAinsh (C) – Art Folder

MVI
J. Mitcalf (B) – Car camera support
R.W.G. Craigie (T) – Welding Jig
M.A. Ayres (B) – Art Folder

EMOVE
J. Robertson (T) – Automaton
C.C.D. Hoare (O) – Art Folder
N.A. Knowles (D) – Art Folder
C.J. Vaughan (C) – Art Folder

Sci FORM
S.M. Fay (C) – Art Folder
N.J. Kilner (B) – Art Folder

DUKE OF EDINBURGH GOLD AWARD

T.N. Belsom (W) – H.T.D. Boyd-Carpenter (B)
L.A.J. Brennan (E) – S.M. Carney (A)
P.P. Gorto (H) – M.W.R. Hoare (O)
W.J.C. Lloyd (O) – A.B.A. Mayer (J)
R.B. Massey (J) – E.J. Sakeon (O)
D.R. Viva (O) – A.J.P. Zino (C)
The beginning of this term is clouded by bereavement in certain families; it is also clouded for many more by the possibility of war. In your families and acquaintances, there are many who are present in the Gulf. I want to talk about this for a moment: about what should be our collective attitude to an experience which now seems both probable and which is unfamiliar to your generation, and nearly unfamiliar to even mine – I was only seven at the beginning of the last war.

Firstly, all of you are familiar with the images of war. This may seem strange as you have grown up in times of peace. It is for this reason, however, that you are able to live with the images which are the stock-in-trade of war films and videos – violent death, explosions and mutilation. These all belong to a world of fantasy and for some strange reason are sought as a means of recreation. The fact that these factors could suddenly become reality. This would mean for all of us a difficult and important adjustment.

I would like to say a few words about the Gulf itself. This area was known in ancient times as the fertile crescent which swung round from the valley of the Euphrates through Lebanon and Palestine down into the valley of the Nile. The whole area has been tramped across by armies and empires since long before the time of Christ. The Medes and Persians, the Assyrians, the Greeks, the Romans and later on the Moors, the Turks, and, in modern times, by the British and others. It is ironical that it is also the area associated with the Garden of Eden and with the birth of Christ, the Prince of Peace. Christ himself was born into an occupied country and the whole area has been a scene of tension and conflict, almost more than any other area in the world. It is, after all, one of the world’s major crossroads. The link between the great continents of Europe, Asia and Africa, and also between the great oceans. In modern times, all this has been complicated by the discovery of oil and by the re-foundation of the State of Israel.

Until last year, there was a sense in which the Middle East was a sideshow to the greater conflict between the world’s super-powers. Some of you may remember that the seven year war between Iraq and Iran, the arms for which were largely provided by the West, was seen almost as a convenient way of allowing the Islamic fundamentalists to neutralize each other. Suddenly the rapid collapse of the Communist block has changed all that. The Cold War was a convenience to us, partly because it defined frontiers, and partly because the stakes were too high to permit its translation into a ‘Hot’ War. Now there is a different confrontation of a much more volatile kind and with much less stable and sophisticated systems involved. This is why we find ourselves facing not only the possibility, but even the likelihood of an immense war.

The questions relating to the balance of power are not only global, they are local. The problem has arisen precisely because there is no balance of power in the Middle East. There are two local ‘super-powers’ – Iraq and Israel. There are several big and relatively poor countries, and a cluster of Gulf States, some of which are small, rich and vulnerable. It is precisely for this reason that the West has found itself involved.

In this complex situation a range of opinions can be held as to what should be done. I certainly do not propose to tell you what to think. The main lines of the fact range around several simple propositions. Firstly, that Iraq has invaded and devastated a neighbouring country, is committing daily atrocities there and has already started a war which demands a response. Secondly, there is the view that if the consequences of involvement in such a war are so horrific, both for the Gulf itself and for the international community, as well as for the future of Islamic fundamentalism, that nothing can justify a pre-emptive strike. The only solution is to exercise patience through the imposition of sanctions. Thirdly, it is argued that our reasons for being in the Gulf are largely selfish (i.e. connected with oil) and that we should leave the resolution of the problem to the Arab countries themselves. Fourthly, there is a deep instinct to be in solidarity with the judgements made by the leaders of our own country, provided that they are seeking just solutions and acting responsibly within the international community.

You will all form your own individual response to these concrete questions. It is, however, profoundly important that we, as a community, should have a community response to what is happening. Many of you are involved, for personal and family reasons, in the events that are taking place. Therefore, we are all involved. A Benedictine Monastery and School is a place of peace. One of the Benedictine symbols is the word PAX surrounded by a Crown of Thorns. This indicates that the concept of peace is not always obvious and may imply conflict. Peace is not just the opposite of war. It is the opposite of un-peace, and, therefore, of tyranny, of institutionalised violence, of injustice, of the oppression of minorities. A Benedictine Community is, therefore, not necessarily pacifist. We were not pacifists during the earlier wars this century, but were deeply in solidarity with our Old Boys and relations who were serving their country and dying for it. Nevertheless, we are a community of peace and we should pray for the achievement of a just peace, whatever this may involve.

We are also a community of prayer, and it is at times like this that membership of such a community comes into its own. Those who have suffered bereavement in the holidays will know the value and strength of prayer, and the support that can be given by a praying community. I suggest that at this time, whether or not the worst comes to the worst, our role is to be a community which is praying for those who are suffering anxiety and those who may become victims of a terrible war. It is perhaps appropriate that at this time a monk of the Community, Fr Gordon Beattie, who is a chaplain in the RAF, is out in the Gulf together with members of your families and a considerable number of our Old Boys. It would be appropriate if we gave concrete form to these intentions, and I have asked the Housemasters to gather lists of particular persons who are engaged in one way or another in the Gulf. Please feel free to add your own intentions to this list. The list will be posted in the Monastery, along with other daily intentions that are remembered there, but it would be good if these intentions could be remembered by all of us.

It is also a time when we should simply get on seriously with the business of the term – perhaps being rather less frivolous, rather more self-disciplined than...
we usually are, and aiming, above all, at building a community of peace, which is supportive to those who have particular grounds for anxiety. It is a time, whether within the School or within Houses, to be truly brothers to each other, so that those who need support may find it.

SPEECH: EXHIBITION 91

A year or two ago, I had the pleasure of flying in a Tiger Moth over Ampleforth. We took off from the Jungle rugby fields, flew over Helmsley, Rievaulx and Byland, and looped the loop over the Match Ground. I retain two abiding memories of that flight. Firstly, I saw Ampleforth as a small part of a big bit of landscape and of history. Secondly, as we looped the loop, I saw our solid line of buildings transformed into something light, insubstantial and vulnerable.

The two impressions go well together. A sense of history and a sense of impermanence both belong to our Christian and monastic heritage; and, before we look at the challenges facing Ampleforth in the 1990s, it would be right to set them in a wider context. I should like to concentrate this morning on offering you a “monk’s-eye-view” of how we got to where we are. This might then help us to consider the strategies of where we should go next. When the future is problematic, the past becomes all the more important.

As I look back at the events and processes which have formed our monastic and educational mission, a very odd coincidence began to emerge. Our spiritual and cultural history seems to have changed gear in step with the centuries, and the nineties have repeatedly been times of gestation or crisis. The 1890s saw the process which led to the definitive establishment of Ampleforth as a fully constituted Abbey; but the phenomenon started long before that. As today is the Feast of St Bede the Venerable, it seems a good idea to start right at the beginning.

The 590s were profoundly formative years in our national and monastic history. They saw the beginning of the process of fusion between the islamic culture, rooted in Celtic monasticism, and the European culture, represented by the monks from Rome. As St Columba lay dying in Iona, St Augustine was arriving at Canterbury. The first proper school in this country was his monastic school at Canterbury, and for centuries the developing culture of this land was to be co-terminous with the work of the monks of both traditions. In the north of England, in particular, we should never forget the richness and strength of this early national identity, which was almost unique in Christendom, and which (as the old prayer said) “made this once an island of saints”.

This peaceful process endured for some time, but it was always under threat. As St Augustine travelled from Rome, in the East a young man was in crisis in the desert, whose name was Mohammed, and to the North the Scandinavian tribes were stirring. The 790s saw the main Danish invasion of Britain, and in the 990s (exactly a thousand years ago) Yorkshire was devastated by the Vikings, whose main claim to fame is not the long-boat but the wholesale destruction of our national monastic culture. The England of Hastings and of William the Conqueror was a poor and ravaged place compared with what had gone before.

But the 1090s saw the beginnings of a renewal of monastic presence, with the foundation of the Cistercian Order and the arrival at Canterbury of one of the greatest of Europeans - a citizen of Italy and of the German Empire, at heart a Frenchman and Abbot of Bec in Normandy, finally Archbishop of Canterbury: St Anselm - symbol of a period which was to see the Europeanisation of British institutions - monasteries, cities and universities - on a sophisticated scale.

This period of the great abbey was different from the earlier one. Monasticism was no longer identical with the mainstream of national life. It was in permanent tension with it. Its power and wealth made it a rival to the secular kingdom, and herein lay the seeds of its collapse. If we return in the 1490s, to the anarchy and unrest following the Wars of the Roses, with Luther growing up in Germany, we find a powerful and largely secularised monastic edifice just about to collapse.

In the 1590s, the monasticism of power has become the monasticism of persecution, and in the 1690s, the Glorious Revolution and the beginning of the modern Protestant Establishment had relegated it to a monasticism of irrelevance.

By one of the strangest twists of all, it was the Reign of Terror in France in the early 1790s which brought the monastic presence in England back to life. No longer identical with the mainstream of national life, no longer in tension with it as a rival power, no longer persecuted by it, nineteenth century monasticism, like Catholic life as a whole, was confined to a sort of marginal Ghettos, from which it only gradually crept back towards a realignment with the protestant and liberal national institutions, which looked down with distaste on re-emerging papistry rather as York Minster looks down on the stubby picturesque of St Wilfrid’s Catholic Church.

And so we are back to the 1890s, and to the gestation of a new and very different period, of which this Abbey and School represent an accurate symbol. In the course of the century, Catholic Institutions (with our Schools in the vanguard) have moved out of the nineteenth-century Ghetto in order to reclaim our place within the mainstream of the nation’s life. It was an unashamed target to make Catholic Schools as good as other schools academically and as acceptable socially. Recognition by the Headmasters’ Conference, by the great Universities and by the professions was the triple sign that this rehabilitation was accomplished.

So a kind of circle is completed in the relation of the monk to English society. From fusion to tension, from tension to persecution, from persecution to irrelevance, from irrelevance back first to life on the margin, and then to re-assimilation into the mainstream of English life. And yet, there is something wrong with the circle. A circle is only a circle when it returns to its starting point. The England into which we have been assimilated is not that of the Celtic Saints or of the mediaeval monasteries. I make no excuse for my rapid tour of English history. It is only from such a perspective that we can judge our relations to our national culture at any given moment, including the present one. This is why we must look carefully at the process of assimilation which has brought us to our present position, asking ourselves three questions in particular. Firstly, what is it exactly into which we have been assimilated? Secondly, how enduring are the institutional structures with which we have identified ourselves? Thirdly, is our
own enduring monastic identity in any way compromised or diminished by such a dependence?

The first question — What is it exactly into which we have been assimilated? — may be answered at two levels. At the first level, that of educational structures, it is clear that, over the last two centuries, we have identified ourselves progressively with the modern English tradition of independent boarding. This was, in effect, our only way back into the system, and it has met a tremendous need and exercised a profound influence on the Catholic community ever since Catholic Emancipation. At the second level, that of educational philosophy, we have, as it were, “married into” the values associated with the post-Reformation English liberal enlightenment. As it happens, many of those values flow directly from the monastic roots of all English education, but other more recent ones do not. This faces us with a dilemma, to which I shall return after looking more closely at the question of Independent Boarding.

The first boarding schools were monastic. They were, in effect, relatively small extensions to the work of the monastery. They derived their meaning from that of the monastery, and it was this meaning which motivated the subsequent foundations of all the great schools and communities of Christendom. The dreaming spires of Oxford are an echo of Augustine’s first school at Canterbury. Even down to the nineteenth century, the single-sex academies which came to dominate, as the so-called public schools, the educational style of the nation’s most prosperous class, were similar echoes of a monastic past. They came quite quickly, however, to be something markedly different as well — expressions of an evangelical humanism at the service of nation and Empire, and therefore indirectly the creators of an elite class where character was rooted as much in Athens and Sparta as in Jerusalem or Rome or Iona. In that sense, the great modern tradition of boarding education was a self-conscious product of the perceived mission of Victorian England. The targets were rich, demanding and coherent, and were by no means inconsistent with the older and gender style of the monastic schools. The marriage between the two has not been an unhappy one. But something else has happened, and the picture is radically changed. The great network of modern English boarding schools outlived the particular modern vision which inspired them. Although the provision available in the best British boarding schools remains one of unparalleled quality and diversity the assumption that the best schools, and those most characteristic of the nation’s strongest aspirations, were necessarily the boarding schools, has faded. The rise of the great day grammar schools, and their own assimilation into the independent system, has given families a wider range of choice, and in exercising it they have, over the years, altogether altered the profile of independent schooling. It does not seem long since the huge majority of boys in HMC schools were boarders. By 1984, the proportion had dropped to 50%, and by 1991 to 28%. In the same period, since 1984, the number of boarding boys in the North of England has dropped by nearly a third.

You will, perhaps, have forgotten the second of my more central questions: How enduring are the educational structures with which we have been assimilated? As far as boarding is concerned, we have at least part of an answer. As I am sure you all know, many schools have responded by adopting one, or more, of the two well-known strategies of diversification — day pupils and girls. These are certainly the best ways of staying in business, and if the preservation of a treasured identity is not at stake, they represent the obvious way forward.

Where, in all this, does Ampleforth stand? It is sometimes suggested that it is as a result of negligence or insouciance or declining standards that we have failed to sustain our numbers at the boom levels of the seventies — as if one should, by some miracle, have been wholly unaffected by a colossal shift in parental perceptions. It is sometimes forgotten that, as a Catholic School, we attract an incredibly small proportion of the fee-paying public, and that the majority of these (like yourselves) come to us from a long way away. We have not diversified, partly because we are not in a position to do so in some of the obvious ways (unless we open a special house for sheep). The fact of the matter is that, although we are (not surprisingly) affected by the trend, we have been able to resist it much better than most. It is increasingly clear that the central reason for this is that, in spite of being assimilated into a boarding system that is proving to be much more vulnerable than most people expected, we have not lost our special identity as a monastic school.

At this point I should like to say two things. One of them is extremely easy, the other extremely hard. The easy part is addressed to you parents. From my conversations with you over many years, and also with your successors, faced even now with the decision on whether to choose the long trip up the M1 to Ampleforth, or to opt for a more convenient solution nearer home, I know that your support for us, by sending your sons here, is at considerable personal as well as financial cost, and that you are only willing to undertake that cost because Ampleforth represents something much more than a conventional boys’ boarding school. People are no longer choosing conventional boarding for its own sake. You are choosing us not for what makes us the same as other schools, but for what makes us different. That is why we must look so critically at the process by which we have been assimilated into a system which has turned out to be vulnerable, and by our links with an older monastic history are just as important as those with a more recent one.

The second thing, the hard one, is addressed to the Staff, both monastic and lay. The decisions to reduce our expenses by cutting down on salaried staff, no matter how inevitable in the light of reality, was a terrible one to have to make, and has been hurtful and divisive, calling into question all the securities and the mutual confidence that, rightly, go with membership of a community. I dare say that nothing more unpleasant has happened in our long monastic history, and the phrase “the bottom line” is one that I would dearly love never to hear again. It is, however, an inescapable fact that more palatable solutions would have represented, in the longer run, a greater risk. It is always hard to be reminded that we are not living in comfortable times.

For me, both personally and as Headmaster, one of the most important and rewarding themes of the recent years has been the developing role of the lay Staff...
in the life of the School. It is tragic that this should appear to have been called into question. I am sure that the next few years will prove conclusively that this is not the case. Our monastic apostolate, like that of the Church as a whole, is unthinkable without the collaboration of lay people who share our aspirations and our burdens. It would also be inconceivable that I should address you, on this occasion, without thanking the Staff, on behalf of you all, for continuing, in spite of the strains of the year, to put the interests of the boys at the top of their priorities.

If our assimilation into the boarding pattern of the conventional public school has proved to be a mixed blessing, what of our assimilation into the values of an educational philosophy rooted in the liberal enlightenment? The present Government's take-over of the Schools, the curriculum and the examination system, and the determination of all the political parties to make education once again an election football, can only be bad news for those of us who believe that the real targets of education are not quantifiable. The current public debate is not about education at all. It is about vocational training, wealth creation, public funding and access to higher education. Even the debate about literacy is not really focussed on what we mean by literacy. It is focussed on good spelling as a tool of management, rather than on reading books as a source of wisdom. This is indeed the essence of any pragmatic and secular take-over of educational priorities - to give a higher priority to the search for efficiency than to the search for truth. I shall refrain from developing this point at a theoretical level (although it is important to be clear about the ideologies which are at stake), and confine myself to pointing to three practical consequences of what is happening.

The first concerns the status of academic education. We are witnessing the progressive down-grading of the study of difficult subjects whose value cannot be cashed out whether in results or in the market place. How does a C grade in Latin compare with an A grade in Cooking? The battle for the preservation of a civilised and demanding School curriculum will be won or lost in the classrooms of good schools, not - alas - in the corridors of the D.E.S.

This is particularly true at Sixth Form Level, and this is my second point. The whole thrust of Government policy during the next decade (whichever Party is in power) will be towards the development of the tertiary system, i.e. Institutions of Higher Education at 16-19 which are separate from the official school system. Sixth Form Colleges are already a stepping stone towards this. Schools like this, which take for granted the value of a shared community from 13-18 will become increasingly anomalous. They will also represent a radical alternative to the secular norm, in almost every respect - denominational, boarding and curricular. Whether such an institution will survive and thrive will clearly depend on the commitment to it of Catholic families. This will be the real test of the process of assimilation.

At the moment, the portents are not wholly encouraging. If we looked at the Maintained Sector (and this is my third consequence of current Government policy), it is evident that a combination of two factors - government reorganisation of schools on the one hand, and the process of Catholic assimilation on the other - are causing the progressive collapse of the voluntary-aided Catholic system, starting at Sixth Form level. The political parties would be perfectly happy to see Catholic education disappear; as far as they are concerned, Catholic Schools are an embarrassment to a pluralistic, multi-faith, secular society, and they can certainly offer through the tertiary system, a well-funded package which could render all the smaller Catholic Sixth Forms non-viable. Ampleforth represents one of the strongest Catholic Sixth Forms in the country. What will be its future role? Does the Catholic Sixth Form have a future?

These questions may sound stark, but they are real. I return to my original suggestion that the Nineties are once again a time of challenge, and that in facing this challenge, we, like so many monastic institutions before us, are tied into a wider challenge facing the whole Catholic community. Our century of Assimilation has worked both ways. We have been accepted into the national culture, and are perhaps now in danger of being digested by it. A thousand years ago, the institution of our island's Christian culture was destroyed by violence, four hundred years ago by a combination of persecution and decay. This time perhaps the enemy is convenience. If Catholic institutions fade away, whether imperceptibly or dramatically, under the anaesthetic of secularism, it will only be because it was too inconvenient to keep them.

I am aware that I am speaking to individuals and to families who have already considered this dilemma. You have committed yourselves to becoming part of this community, and are happy to accept the inconvenience of doing so. Indeed, many of you are already aware that you are doing something which other people find increasingly odd. You are called into question the philosophy of Assimilation. You are indicating priorities which most people no longer share. In doing so, you are indicating very clearly to us what you expect of us.

Let me try to summarise what I think you expect of us. I am not saying that this is what we deliver, only that it is what you hope for. You want us to look after all your sons (perhaps your daughters too, but let's not go too fast) - your sons - the brainy ones, the dull ones, the musicians, the rugby players, the dyslexics, the difficult and rebellious and lazy ones and give them space for growth. You want them to be men of wisdom, capable of developing their strengths and living with their weaknesses. You want them to succeed, but not at the cost of their happiness or their fidelity. You want them to have encountered and studied the mystery of God's transcendence, and to be capable, intelligently and honestly, of being disciples of truth at whatever level. You want them to be men of innocence, not in the sense of being ignorant of the temptation of evil, but in the sense of being more deeply tempted towards what is good. In fact, you want them to become good men, and you would like them also to aspire to holiness, knowing how to distinguish what belongs to Caesar and what belongs to God. Of course, you want them to get their 'A' levels, win their matches and stay off drugs, but that's not why you have sent them here.

As I said, it is not for me to claim that we meet your hopes, although I don't mind saying that there are many young men in the top year who get pretty near to living up to them, under the leadership of an outstanding Head Monitor, Peter Foster. I thank them all.
But if you parents believe that your expectations are being met, at least to a considerable extent, then please do not keep it secret. If what we are offering is in any way special, then you are our witnesses and ought to make yourselves our apostles.

As for ourselves, well, I am bound to say that I believe that our twentieth-century experience of Assimilation has run out of steam, both for educational and for spiritual reasons. I believe that we have much to learn from each of the previous periods of monastic contribution to our national history and culture, and that we should now adopt a profile which makes this clear. Throughout most of our history, since the arrival of St Augustine at Canterbury, we have lived in a condition of shifting tension with secular society, at times prospering, at times suffering. Now is a moment when we must reaffirm that tension, in ways that correspond specifically to the needs of the moment.

We are a community of faith and worship, and we must find new ways of making this eloquent in a society largely deprived of both.

We are a community of learning, obliged by our tradition to preserve old knowledge and to be suspicious of fashion.

We are a community of stability, committed to offering, especially to the young, this rare and solid base of well-tried rhythms and attitudes, against which more transient styles can be tested.

We must now also work to be a community of prophetic imagination, looking for ways, from within our own identity and tradition, of serving the Catholic community in perhaps new ways. We are, for instance, in discussion with our Bishop about the possibility of forging closer educational links with our own Diocese, and we must do everything we can, by developing powerful bursary resources, to make our educational provision more widely available, especially to those who would otherwise have no access to our ancient Catholic tradition. We would particularly like to be able to do this increasingly at Sixth Form level, since it is probable that, for many Catholic families, local Catholic provision at this level will soon be a thing of the past.

There is no question of our returning to a Catholic ghetto. There are many who are looking to us for new models of Catholic and Christian presence in an educational and cultural world largely deprived of its spiritual rudder. As Benedictines, we have been here before. Whatever we do, we should do humbly and carefully. But the time has come to move from Assimilation to Affirmation—affirmation of the specific and special traditions and graces which have given the Benedictine mission such a unique place in English education and culture. I am suggesting that this mission must now take a radically new direction, and inviting you all to contribute to that mission, to the vision behind it, to the communication of that vision to others and to the prayers upon which its realisation depends.

HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

Autumn 1990

Sir Charles Groves: Conductor Laureate, Royal Liverpool Philharmonic Orchestra; President of the National Youth Orchestra
“A Music Master Class”

Sir Michael Quinlan, GCB: Permanent Under-Secretary of State, Ministry of Defence
“The Future of Military Power: a British Perspective”

Peter Hennessy: Whitehall Correspondent of The Independent
“Diminished Responsibility: the Quality of Cabinet Government”

Lent 1991

The Right Hon. Chris Patten, MP: Chairman: The Conservative Party.
“The Underlying Values of the Conservative Philosophy”

The Hon Douglas Hogg, MP: Minister of State F.C.O.
“The Gulf War and its Aftermath”

Field Marshal The Lord Bramall, KG, GCB, OBE, MC, JP
Lord Lieutenant of Greater London; formerly Chief of the Defence Staff and President of the MCC
“New Challenges for Britain’s Defence Policy”

SIR MICHAEL QUINLAN’s lecture is printed in this Journal a year after it was delivered. Given the collapse of the U.S.S.R. coup and Communism, it retains its topicality not least because it was delivered, in its final version, to Soviet military leaders. PETER HENNESSY spoke in the interregnum between the end of Mrs Thatcher and the emergence of Mr. Major. The luck which we have had in providing topics of immediate relevance in HML was continued in each of the Lent term lectures: CHRIS PATTEN was in his first months as Chairman of the Conservative Party; Douglas Hogg (uncle of Harry Boyd-Carpenter (B)) foretold the start of the Yugoslav civil war to the accuracy of one day, three months ahead of time; and Lord Bramall delivered his HML three days after the Gulf War ended.

Ten years is long enough to manage a series such as HML. So the Procurator takes his leave of the school (though not of editing this Journal of the Abbey and College) and hands on the privilege of being in charge of HML to Mrs Lucy Warrack. Already her style and instinct has given us a worthy series, the first of which by ALBERT HOURANI is also printed in this issue.

J.F.S.
A pleasure to be back at Ampleforth again. As you will know, I am myself of Jesuit origin, so this place is arguably in partibus infidelium but I have several times in the past decade experienced the generosity of your welcome and admired the splendour of your setting — the latter most recently on Tuesday of this very week at 2900 feet overhead in the pupil-pilot's seat of an RAF Tucano aircraft.

I am due to talk about the role of military force in the modern world. You will be hearing Field Marshal Lord Bramall on a similar theme later in the academic year; and the deal I struck with him last Monday is that he will talk about the Gulf and the wider world and I will focus on the East/West scene.

To that end please imagine that we are in the Soviet Union — Moscow, not the Gulag; and that I am, as a visiting British official, giving an address by invitation. The top few rows I ask to don the mindset of the hard men from the Soviet General Staff; the middle, the cynical apparatchiks of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the KGB; and the front rows the keen, open-minded young intellectuals of the Institute itself.

For me personally this is an extraordinary occasion. I have been working in government since 1954, mostly in the defence field and, within that, mostly concerned with issues of policy and strategy. For over 30 of those 36 years the main context of those issues has been an almost automatic assumption of mutual suspicion and adversarial tension between East and West; and the fact that I can come here now to your capital city to talk in informal frankness and in openness to dialogue is in itself a remarkable and immensely welcome symbol of the marvellous changes which have taken place in international relations.

In both British and NATO circles I have worked extensively on nuclear aspects of security policy. And I place my cards directly on the table. I wish to explain why my government holds a view which you may well find uncongenial: the view that — except perhaps in a future too uncertain for the prospect of it to shape policy today — the retention of nuclear weapons in smaller but still significant numbers on each side, at both the strategic and non-strategic levels, will remain a prudent and positive element in a dependable international system for preserving peace among the countries of East and West.

This is a large subject, and if my lecture is not to become unreasonably long there are aspects I must leave aside. I do not plan to talk about the particular role of British and French forces within the East-West framework, nor the wider issues which arise from the long-term possibilities of nuclear proliferation to countries which do not today possess such weapons. I propose to concentrate upon basic conceptual questions in the East-West framework which even today needs to remain, for us both, the primary context of external security policies.

My argument is in three phases: first, the role which military capability must still play in interstate relations even amid today's encouraging changes; second, the fundamental and pervasive significance of the nuclear element, and what it has done to the whole concept of war; and third, the deductions I draw about what should be the specific role and therefore the practical character of that nuclear element, especially at the non-strategic level.

The professional business in which we are all engaged, each on behalf of our own country, is primarily that of helping to provide national security; that is, of helping to ensure that our citizens are free to lead their lives without being unjustly constrained or oppressed through external military force, whether threatened or actual. In our relations with many countries no realistic question about security arises — countries which are too far away, or with which our business is too limited, or whose military reach is too short, for their actions to raise any practical security issue for us. But the issue of security must arise in relation to countries near enough, powerful enough, or positively or negatively important enough to us for their actions to be capable of seriously damaging us. Where that is so, the mix of policy ingredients to achieve security — may vary from time to time and from case to case: but the two basic categories are political relations (in the broadest sense, including social and cultural aspects) and military insurance.

In some settings political relations are positive, comprehensive and stable enough to carry the entire burden. We in Britain do not worry about our national security as against the United States, even though they dispose of military power which could overwhelm us. We are in a similar condition in relation to members of the British Commonwealth — the empire we peacefully gave up long ago — and to all our partners in the European Community. That includes the new Germany, built upon one of the most stable and admirable democracies known to history, and also Japan, even though I am old enough to have vivid memories of bitter wars against both those countries — I have seen German cruise missiles fly low over my home. Britain is now utterly confident that there is no scenario, even for the long term, in which any of these nations might be in the least likely to have recourse to serious military options against us. One of the major aims of international policy, in the long haul, has to be to achieve that same condition of trust and confidence among as many nations as possible.

But that takes a long process of patient working together. Security policy has to be built upon caution and realism, not sentimentality and hope; and it would be foolish for us in the West to expect you, or for you to expect us, to act today as though that ideal condition of permanent trust and confidence had been completely established in the East-West context. It is our strong hope that we can continue the process of changing the mix of elements in Western security policy in relation to your country, with more and more weight upon the political and cooperative elements and less and less upon the military elements. That hope now seems increasingly well founded; we are ceasing to think of you as obvious adversaries; we applaud the bold steps which won your President the Nobel Peace Prize. But on both sides we must still recognize honestly that we are not yet at, or even perhaps very near, the point at which the military insurance element becomes entirely irrelevant between us. History, and deep and long-standing
differences in attitudes and systems, cannot be instantly forgotten or ignored, especially at times of great change and turbulence with much uncertainty still about the outcome. The truth is now, and must be likely to remain so for at least decades to come, that neither you nor the West could be content with a situation in which the other had available to it low-cost or low-risk options for advancing its interests, at the expense of ours, by the use of threat of military force. Even after the changes and reductions now in prospect, you will still retain very large military forces. We understand why you do so; but you for your part must understand, against the historical background, why the smaller European countries to the West of you judge it still necessary to organise a collective counterweight to those forces.

Our duty to our peoples, on each side, still requires us to make dependable arrangements for closing off military options. And those arrangements cannot rest solely on declarations, however sincerely intended. If we are both to feel confident about the arrangements, they must still rest on practical physical realities which can plainly prevent aggression from succeeding. For the present and the foreseeable future, we in the West can accept no less than that; and we do not ask you, on your side, to accept less.

Now it is a fact (I leave aside for the moment whether it is a good fact or a bad fact) that in the system of East-West military insurance for the past 40 years — in the concept of war-prevention, which we have always envisaged and your own doctrine now officially recognises — nuclear weapons have objectively been a major component; Foreign Minister Shevardnadze and many others have acknowledged this. And the reason is that nuclear weapons have done something unique and special to the whole concept of military insurance.

In the last 200 years, human understanding and mastery of the physical world have advanced enormously. In many areas, like medical science, the results have been marvellously constructive. But application of the mastery to war has colossally intensified the destructive power of weapons. We saw that in the First World War, and in the Second; no country in the world knows it better than you.

The vast jump to nuclear weapons in August 1945 in a sense completed that process, by taking destructive powers to levels plainly intolerable. But it would be a mistake to regard that jump as just a freak event or aberration. It is entirely possible, indeed likely, that even if the nuclear discovery had not been made or used, we would by now have reached the same situation by another route, or might reach it soon. Consider, for example, what chemical or biological weapons might by now, or by the next century, be capable of if they had received the same investment of resources as nuclear weapons have and had been intensively partnered, as nuclear weapons have been, by modern military technologies of delivery. We need to recognise that the nuclear revolution in warfare represents not just a ghastly and terrible accident, but rather the particular form taken by a general development which was, by one road or another, almost inevitable, as our physical control of our environment has grown; and that development is the power of human beings to inflict upon one another almost infinite harm.

We are accordingly faced with a basic change that is certainly enormous, probably inevitable, and I suggest also irreversible. And if that perspective is right, it carries utterly radical consequences for our entire understanding of warfare, at least between great powers. The coming of nuclear weapons is not just another technological development in warfare like the invention of gunpowder, or of aircraft. It does something much more fundamental: it carries the potential of warfare past a boundary at which many previous concepts simply cease to apply. The combination of nuclear explosive power, the worldwide delivery capability of modern missiles and the diversity and elusiveness of modern launching platforms makes available what is for practical purposes infinite destructive power, power that cannot be warded off or exhausted. And this has to change our whole concept of what war can be about. The main professional idea in military contest used to be to deprive the other side of the strength or the reach to land effective blows, as was done by the Allied powers together in the defeat of Hitler. But that approach now is just not available. Both East and West are now, for all human purposes, infinitely strong; and an all-out competition of strength between infinitely strong adversaries is logical nonsense. War-making capability has reached and passed the limit of meaningful rationality. An unrestrained conflict between nuclear superpowers or alliances would therefore be not just an immense human calamity; it would be, in the strictest sense, a logical absurdity.

I should like to carry the analysis further. I have been talking so far primarily about warfare involving nuclear weapons. But essentially the same considerations apply to any major war between nuclear opponents. We can recognise subdivisions of military force, and concepts like ‘thresholds’ and ‘fire-breaks’, which strategic analysts use, can be convenient aids to thinking. But major war over deep national interests has never been, and cannot now be made, a tidy intellectual exercise, nor a competition played within dependable rules like a game of football, with a referee to keep order. I scarcely need to say that in a country where the memories of 1941 to 1945 are kept so vivid. No theoretical boundary, nor even any peacetime agreement, could be relied upon amid the stresses of major war; and we could never be sure that war would be halted at the nuclear threshold. The process called escalation is of course far from certain — it is not a physical chain reaction, nor a set of mindless spasms, but a sequence of human choices, which are not predetermined. But given the depth of commitment that nations bring to war, we could never take it as certain, whatever had been said beforehand, that losers would accept disastrous non-nuclear defeat in obedience to treaties or promises, whether of ‘no first nuclear use’ or of anything else.

Even if all nuclear weapons had been abolished (and no one has any real practical idea how to achieve that reliably), we cannot abolish the knowledge of how to make them. There could never be certainty that a future global aggressor, for example, would accept going down to defeat without building some and using them — or that a future British or Soviet or American leadership would risk letting him win in that way, rather than make counter-preparations of their own. We all know that nuclear weapons overwhelm any other level of military resistance; and we could never count on sealing them off safely from lower levels of war between major powers. Their potential is not a removable supplement to the possible range
of military force. They form part of that range; and they infect all the other parts. Between great global powers or groupings the possibility of escalation to nuclear disaster would begin with the first shell fired, not with the first nuclear weapon.

What I have said so far is, in summary, that by former criteria of warfare, nuclear warfare is absurd; and that nuclear weapons have moreover made all substantial warfare between nuclear powers, and not just nuclear warfare between them, absurd. This is in one sense a terrible situation; but in another and very real sense it is a hopeful one, for it means that there should be no rational incentive, for anyone ever to start a war between nuclear powers. The practical task of strategy, in my view, is not to try to change these facts — they almost certainly cannot be securely and permanently changed — but to recognise them clearly and exploit them positively, to construct the most effective possible system for what has so evidently become now not just a very desirable objective, as it would have been in the past, but an utterly essential one: the absolute prevention of war between great powers or alliances.

The fact is, surely, that we cannot abolish nuclear weapons while maintaining the option, the possibility, of major war; what we have to do is to exploit nuclear weapons so as to abolish such war. That is, after all, to go to the heart of what we must want to do; what we are ultimately against is war itself, not the mere existence of particular instruments. So I do not pretend to see, nor to think that we can, nor will, in the foreseeable future, be able to do. The only solution is a system in which the purely military force is reduced to absurdity and then replaced by political confidence. Such a system is after all not just a highly desirable objective, but is a logical consequence of our war prevention policy. It is not just a question of doing away with nuclear weapons, but of replacing them with a system of political confidence.

The process of disarmament must be evidently capable of taking place within a system still of opposed nation-states with a historical propensity towards war, have removed nuclear weapons from the scene. We seek, instead, a structure in which the irreversible fact of nuclear weapons is the keystone of an arch of freedom from war, built — and this is after all what we desire; but on the contrary precisely because we desire non-use, effective weapons constitute the reduction to absurdity of war capability, and their arrival will always carry, at best, a grave risk of losses outweighing utterly — by whole orders of magnitude — any benefit they could hope to achieve. That is the situation now, for both of us; it conforms with the grain of reality, and it offers a surer safeguard against war than anything else remotely within our grasp at this stage of the world's political evolution. So we should look not to supersede the current nuclear-based system of war prevention but to maintain and improve this one while the long process goes forward of building increasingly peaceful political confidence.

I add a further point. The presence of nuclear weapons within the war-prevention mix makes an important contribution to reducing the cost, and increasing the stability, of the conventional-force element which is now the most expensive part of the mix. Nuclear weapons, with their enormous power, reduce the practical significance of any differences in relative strength at the conventional level. The important CFM negotiations on conventional force reductions are based upon the board concept of parity. It is right that that should be so; nuclear weapons are not an alternative to, nor a substitute for, a reasonable balance in other aspects of military power. But the professional military experts among you will know very well how difficult real and effective military parity is to define and to assess between sides which differ in force structure, in equipment, or in geographic situation and in many other aspects like training, movement and mobilisation arrangements. If the conventional force balance were the only element in the military mix, variations in it would be of absolutely crucial importance; and it would have been much harder to reach agreement, and to reach it at levels which would enable both of us to release resources for more peaceful purposes. In short, we in the West can have the military insurance that we need more readily, more stably and more cheaply if the mix includes nuclear weapons than if it does not. And while it is not for me to tell you what is best for your own security, I suspect that the same is probably true for you too, amid the enormous and unsettling changes taking place in your security environment.

I turn now, in the final part of what I want to say, to suggest what principles, at least from the standpoint of the West, should govern the scale and the characteristics of the nuclear component of the war-prevention system. I do not plan to go into particular weapons systems, and I propose to put to one side systems of the highest-level type covered in the START negotiations on US and Soviet strategic arms. I should like to concentrate on the concepts which bear upon the West's non-strategic nuclear armory.

I start with a simple and obvious proposition. If nuclear weapons (or any other sorts of weapon, for that matter) are to play an effective and dependable part in war-prevention, they must be capable of actual use in some rational way. Weapons are not just symbols on a diplomatic chessboard, and weapons which have no credible use can have no power to dissuade. Deterrence (or dissuasion, or whatever other word one prefers to express war-prevention) does not exist in abstract isolation; it arises from a hypothesis, however conditional or remote, of actual use. And we are therefore logically compelled to ask ourselves — not because we desire use, but on the contrary precisely because we desire non-use, effective war-prevention — the disagreeable question, what is the use of which our armory must be evidently capable?

Now there is one use of which the armory cannot be capable, and that use is to impose conclusive military victory in anything like the old classical sense. Such victory has become, quite strictly, an impossible aim, for the reason I have already set out — that both sides have virtually infinite and inexhaustible destructive power, so that the idea of prevailing decisively in a straightforward military and physical sense is simply and permanently unreal.

But if the purpose of using these weapons would not be to win classical military victory, what would it be? We are driven to a different concept, which
is in a sense more psychological than directly physical — the concept of convincing an aggressor to reverse his judgement of the benefits of continuing the conflict. When there is virtually infinite power available on both sides, anyone who embarks upon major aggression can have done so only on the basis of a judgement that the other side would lack determination; that it would prefer to yield rather than use its full strength. In that situation, the purpose of the defender in using nuclear weapons, in a situation where his conventional resistance was being overcome — and the West does not contemplate the possibility of nuclear action in any other situation: the London NATO summit declaration of July clearly conveyed that — would be to compel the aggressor to change his initial judgement, by making clear in a dramatic and unmistakable way that the defender was refusing to yield. That is a novel and difficult idea by the classical military standards fixed in our minds by the major wars of the past century or so, and it is hard, not least for military professionals, to reorganise strategic thinking around it. That idea is nevertheless inherent and inescapable in the modern world. There can in logic be no other concept for military strategy in great-power conflict. The central and inescapable reality is that inducing the enemy to stop even though he is physically capable of going on has to be at the heart of any rational strategy — and that is ultimately true also of conventional force use, not merely of nuclear force use. The message to be transmitted, then, is essentially this: ‘You have wholly underestimated my determination to defend my interests; for your own survival, you must stop now.’ That is ultimately a political message. Just how is the use of non-strategic nuclear weapons to help communicate it?

In NATO’s view the communication, if it is to work, must be through use in a way which has some military effect. As I have recognised, the effect cannot be the imposition of outright victory, that is not an available option. But a use which did not have a significant military effect — which did not compel the adversary at least to pause in his aggression, and to think afresh and very hard about the risks ahead — would not transmit the message of resolve; it might even transmit an opposite message, of fear and indecision.

It follows that the nuclear armoury for war-prevention must be of a type, and a size, that can hold at risk a wide diversity of military targets. This is not because the message can be transmitted only by attack on a large number of targets — that is neither necessary nor desirable — but because the circumstances of conflict could be so varied, and are so difficult to foresee in detail, that there needs to be a choice of options available. In addition, the technical military task of any potential aggressor is made more difficult, and the basic aim of war-prevention is therefore made more assured, if he has to recognise that every element of his military power, near or far, may be at risk to nuclear action if he persists. It is this concept — the concept of a wide range of different options — that is now, and has been since the late 1960s, the essence of NATO’s defensive strategic concept. It is not a strategy of predetermined first nuclear use, nor of attempting somehow to fight or neutralise the opposing nuclear armoury, nor of massive nuclear use, nor of a rigidly fixed sequence of actions in progressive escalation. On the contrary, it is precisely a strategy to provide political leaders with military choices of diverse kinds so that they can respond on a carefully limited scale yet in a way relevant to whatever the particular circumstances may be, not using more force than is needed for the purpose of ending the conflict. But if we are to have flexible choice, we must have a flexible armoury; not just a massive long-range strategic armoury, but one capable of swift reaction, of accuracy and of measured, controlled choice.

In the past, 20 or more years ago, NATO used to believe that in order to equip itself with the necessary range of non-strategic options it needed to have a huge inventory with many different categories of system. At the peak, there were over 7,000 nuclear weapons, of all sorts, in NATO Europe. That number has been greatly reduced in recent years by NATO’s unilateral decisions. Quite apart from the agreed reduction under the 1987 Treaty on intermediate-range forces, NATO has already cut its total holding by over 3,000, and has progressively discarded more and more classes of system. These progressive reductions have resulted from a combination of three factors. First, NATO has over the years, as it reflected upon the logical requirements of its war-prevention strategy, increasingly recognised that the non-strategic portion of its nuclear armoury did not have to be built upon the concept of massive strike. This recognition has naturally been a progressive business: the conceptual analysis which I have put before you (which is in essence a shared NATO analysis, not just a personal or British one) was not an instantaneous vision but the result of a process of deepening study and dialogue — a process which has been continued and even intensified as part of the wider review of future strategy which NATO announced at the July summit meeting. Second, the INF Treaty has of course played its part, both in its specific content and in its general political effect. Third, technological advances and modernisation have also helped; longer range, better ability to survive, better control, greater accuracy, wider capacity for surveillance and target acquisition — all these have made it possible to provide the necessary range of options from among much smaller numbers and fewer categories of weapons system, without abandoning the basic strategic concept. All these factors can be exploited considerably further yet, whether within a framework of formal arms control bargains or through unilateral decisions on each side informed by increasingly open dialogue and understanding. The London Declaration plainly signalled NATO’s acceptance of further possibilities.

I must be clear and frank, however, about the paths which I am suggesting. They do not lead to an objective of abolition, nor do they lead to an objective of no technological updating. To let systems grow obsolete, without modernisation to meet a new geographical and technical environment, would not only in the long term weaken confidence in this component of the war-prevention structure; it might actually hamper the process of reducing numbers. Obviously enough, the less effective and more vulnerable systems are, the greater the numbers needed to provide for a given task.

To sum up the analysis and the policy approach which I have sought to put before you: remarkable and welcome changes are in progress in the international situation; the deep mistrust of earlier years is now well behind us. But we cannot
responsibly pretend, on either side, that we are yet in the position where military factors are totally irrelevant and unimportant in the security situation as between NATO members and your country. The future remains uncertain, and the timescales for changing military insurance capabilities if political developments do not go well are long. We must therefore, both of us, maintain relevant military insurance to help prevent war; and it is both realistically inevitable and positively advantageous, so far ahead as any of us can now see, to keep an effective nuclear element in that insurance against war. The nuclear element need not and should not be designed for old-fashioned notions of military victory; the driving concept must be war-prevention through an evident capacity for cogent war termination. Within that concept, we can — again, on both sides — continue the process of reducing and simplifying our holdings of nuclear weapons, while still exploiting their unique value in war-prevention. It is down that road, rather than the unrealistic road of attempted abolition, that by dialogue and understanding, and where appropriate by negotiation, we should seek to proceed together to secure as calmly and economically as possible the total, irreversible and objective cancellation of any options for the use of force between you and the West — in brief, the abolition of the possibility and the fear of war.

Let me now recall you to Ampleforth; and admit, what many of you may already have guessed, that what I have been putting before you is, to the extent of about 95%, what I plan to say a fortnight hence, in Moscow, to an audience of precisely the character I invited you to assume. I hope you will now, whether in your own personalities or in those you donned temporarily, provide a good work-out for the question and commentary periods I shall have to face.

The substance of this lecture was delivered in the Council Chamber of the Soviet Ministry of Defence 16 November 1990.
Arabs, and so on, and it had worked out a system of government which made it possible for these different communities to live together in comparative harmony and to pursue their own lives. It was part of the state system of Europe, at least in its later period. Its relations with European states — with Christian states — cannot be understood simply in terms of crusade and of jihad, which is the Muslim equivalent of crusade. There were also alliances: there was, for example, a traditional alliance between the Sultan of the Ottoman Empire and the King of France.

But these relations with Europe changed drastically in the 19th century. There was first of all a change in the balance of economic and military power. There was the industrial revolution, together with a revolution in means of transport and communications: steamships, telegraphs, railways. These changed the system of trade and gave an incentive for the expansion of empires. There were changes too in military organisation and techniques. Here, the wars of the French Revolution were obviously important. Wars, particularly wars which last a long time, are pressure cookers, not only of military technology, but of social organisation. New ideas also came in, about how governments and societies should be organised. The results of all these changes were far reaching in the Middle East, as they were in the rest of the world. There were attempts, by Middle Eastern governments, to reform their armies, their laws, and their methods of government along European lines. This was true of the Ottoman central government in Istanbul, also of two dynasties in Tunisia and Egypt, which were officially part of the Ottoman Empire but which were virtually self-governing; it happened rather later in Iran.

But even when they were reformed on these lines, the governments were not strong enough to resist the forces tending to the break-up of the empire. On the one hand you had nationalism in the European provinces, which one by one became independent: first Serbia and then Greece, Romania, Bulgaria and Albania. On the other hand, in Asia and Africa, there was an extension of European control, in one form or another. France, in the 19th century and the early 20th century, took over Algeria, then Tunisia, then Morocco, and this brought changes, not only in the system of government, but deep changes in society, because there was a large immigration of French and other European colonists into the countries and the new settlers were given much of the land. Italy took over Libya in the early 20th century. Britain occupied Egypt in 1882, and then the Sudan, and had a dominant position in the small states of the Gulf and in Southern Arabia.

This left the central body of the empire, what are now Turkey and the Arab countries of the Eastern Mediterranean. The empire became much more of a Turkish/Arab partnership, which was already showing signs of strain by 1914. It was able to remain independent until then because of the rivalries between different groups of European powers. But then came the First World War, and the Ottoman Empire joined the war on what turned out to be the losing side, and at the end of the war, it finally disappeared. In the Turkish part, a new nation state of Turkey was created. In the Arab parts, there was British and French rule, under what was called the mandate system. That was a system which gave the League of Nations some degree of supervision over what the British and French did. Britain became the mandatory power for Palestine, Transjordan and Iraq, France for Syria and Lebanon.

By this time, then, there was a virtual division of the Middle East and North Africa between England and France. There were only four independent states, Turkey, Iran, Saudi Arabia and Yemen, and the only one which was really independent, in the sense of being able to follow a policy without regard to what the European powers wanted, was Turkey, which became a state of a new kind in the Middle East: a nation state, based on the ideas of national loyalty and national unity. But nationalism is a very simple idea, and it drew its strength from a whole constellation of other ideas which clustered around it: ideas of national control of economic life, industrialisation, national education, the separation of government and religion, and the emancipation of women.

Apart from Turkey, the domination, direct or indirect, of England and France, seemed to be complete and secure in the 1920's. But it did not last very long. There were changes in power: France was weakened by its defeat in 1940; Britain emerged from the Second World War on the winning side, but exhausted. Once more, the war was a pressure cooker, it brought into actuality the potential power of the USA and the USSR.

There were also changes in sentiment: people began to ask "Is the empire worthwhile?" or else "What is the purpose of empire? Is it to hold down other peoples indefinitely, or to help them to independence?" Already these questions were beginning to be asked in the 1920's, and the British were able to make agreements with Egypt and Iraq to give them a greater degree of independence.

Then, after the end of World War II, in 1945, the Middle Eastern empires disappeared within a comparatively few years. For the most part this was a comparatively easy process. Britain withdrew from Egypt, from Iraq, from the Sudan, then from Southern Arabia and the Gulf states. Italy had been forced to leave Libya after its defeat in the War. France withdrew, with comparative ease, from Tunisia and Morocco. But there were two more difficult problems.

One was that of Palestine. When Britain became the mandatory, it had undertaken a commitment to encourage Jewish immigration and settlement and the creation of a Jewish national home; this was the solution of the Jewish problem in Europe put forward by what was called the Zionist movement. For both the Jewish immigrants and for the Arab population, the implications of this were clearer, perhaps, than they were for the British government at the time. It was quite clear, to both of them, that this would lead to a transfer of land to Jewish settlers and, in the end, to turning Palestine into a Jewish state, and so there was growing Arab opposition to it.

At the end of World War II there was strong pressure, both from the Zionists and from the United States government, to admit Jewish refugees from Europe, and strong opposition from the Arab countries. Faced with these two contrary pressures, Britain withdrew in 1948, in circumstances which made fighting inevitable. The result was, in effect, that two states arose: Israel was created in the...
major part of Palestine, and the rest of it, for the most part, was incorporated with Transjordan into the new state of Jordan. A second result was the dispossession of two-thirds of the Arab population.

The second difficult problem was that of Algeria. It was more difficult for the French to withdraw from there than from Tunisia or Morocco, because Algeria had been declared to be a part of France. It was administered as if it were France; it had a large European population, with a dominant economic position; and there were major French economic interests. But, on the other hand, there was a growing force of nationalism, here as elsewhere in Africa and Asia, and this culminated in a war of independence, a very terrible war, from 1954 to 1962. In the course of the war, the French political system was changed, De Gaulle became president, and finally made an agreement with the Algerians, by which they became independent, but with the same kind of result as in Palestine: the dispossession of a large part of the population, the European population.

So that, briefly, is how the empires ended. But this raises questions, and I want to deal with three of them. First of all, did they really end? There was a period of transition when neither side quite believed that the age of empire was over. On the Arab side there were suspicions and hostilities, on the British side, an active memory of empire: Britain still had great economic power, and there was the idea that, whatever happened in other parts of the world, the Middle East was one part of the world where Britain could still play a decisive role.

It was this which led to an extraordinary episode in 1956, when Egypt nationalised the Suez Canal Company, as legally it had a right to do, and Britain and France took this as an opportunity to attack Egypt, in alliance with Israel, in order to install a more docile Egyptian government and to reassert their position as the dominant powers in the Middle East. But, of course, they were no longer the dominant powers. The real super-powers, the USA and the USSR, were not willing to accept that, in major matters of this kind, decisions of this importance could be taken without their interests being consulted. They compelled the Anglo-French forces to withdraw, and that, in a way, was the end of empire, at least the end of the British empire in the Middle East. The French empire ended in 1962 with the independence of Algeria.

After that, there followed a period of real but fragile independence, based on the fact that the world was now divided between great powers with different interests, and that there was, or seemed to be, a certain balance between the two. Caught in this balance, in this polarised world, most Arab and in fact most Asian states, tried to remain neutral, or non-aligned, in the Cold War. But this was a precarious independence. It could survive only so long as there was a balance between the two super-powers, and only so long as neither of them thought of itself as having such major interests in the region as would lead it to try to impose its will.

In the last few years, there has been a radical change. There is no need to say anything about the decline in the world power of the USSR. As for the USA, it has come to see itself as having two major interests in the Middle East. The first has been to protect Israel, and in fact to build up its strength. As we now know, the hostility between Israel and its neighbours has not diminished; it has grown more acute in many ways, because of the increase in the Israeli population by immigration, and because of the emergence of a specifically Palestinian nationalism.

The war of 1948 created a Palestinian state under the shock of dispossession and exile, and in the 1960's the Palestinians formed their own political organisation: the Palestine Liberation Organisation – the PLO.

Then there came a second shock, the war of 1967 which resulted in Israel occupying the rest of Palestine, and following a policy of gradual appropriation of land and settlement of Jewish immigrants on it. This is still going on, and it was to lead, in due course, to a Palestinian uprising, the Intifada, the almost universal uprising against Israeli rule. It is still continuing, although somewhat diminished. In all this, the USA has, in effect, supported Israel, with the exception of the time of President Carter, not only because of the power of the pro-Israeli lobby in Washington, but because of the memories of the Nazi persecution of Jews and because, in the climate of the Cold War, Israel seemed to be an important strategically.

That is one interest. The other great American interest is, of course, oil. The first Middle Eastern oilfield to be exploited was in Iran, before 1914; then came Iraq in the 1920's and 1930's; then, since 1945, Kuwait, Saudi Arabia and the other Gulf states. Between them, the Middle Eastern oil producing states have a large proportion of the known oil reserves of the world.

The exploitation of these oil resources was all done by foreign companies. Production was nationalised in all the countries in the 1970's, but what happened in these countries was still regarded by the USA and other industrialised powers as being of major interest. It was thought to be a major interest to keep the supplies coming. In general, this was, I think, a bogus fear: the oil producing countries need to export their oil as much as others need to import it, there is no difference of interest here.

But there are points where there may be a genuine difference of interest. It is in the interest of the industrialised states and in fact, of all states which have to import oil, to keep the prices low, and to control the pace at which oil reserves are used. For this reason, the USA and some of the European states have believed it to be in their interest to keep the oil states divided, so that no one of them has too great a control of the world market, and to keep some of them, and particularly Saudi Arabia, friendly and under a certain degree of ultimate control.

In 1990, as we all remember, there came the Iraqi invasion of Kuwait, and this, and what followed from it, seemed to threaten both these major interests. It threatened to put a considerable part of the oil resources of the Middle East under the control of a single, rather unpredictable ruler, whose words and deeds also threatened Israel. And the USA was able to react strongly to this, in the circumstances of the world of 1990; had the Cold War still been going on, it is quite possible that Iraq would have succeeded. So there was the Gulf War, which showed the unquestioned technical and military superiority of the United States, and its political ability to bring together a very powerful coalition.

But can all this be translated into permanent power, and within what limits? In
Seeing what is happening in Yugoslavia. We know what may happen in the various republics of the USSR. What will happen in the Middle East?

When empires disintegrate, frontiers have to be drawn, and to some extent they are bound to be artificial. They were drawn along the lines of claims by various national groups and of the interests of Britain and France. The result was twofold: in some cases there was a dispossession of old communities—people who had lived together as neighbours for centuries suddenly saw each other as strangers or even enemies. This happened between Turks and Armenians in Asia Minor, between Greeks and Turks in Asia Minor a little later; we have seen it in our own time between Greeks and Turks in Cyprus, between Arabs and Jews in Palestine, and we have seen the dispossession of the European settlers in North Africa. Even if this does not happen, the new states are bound to include different groups which would rather live separately from each other, and to do so in circumstances in which one of them dominates.

To take some obvious examples of this: one which is very much in the news today is that of the Kurds. The Kurds are divided between Iraq, Turkey, Iran and Syria, with a few in the Caucasus. There now seems to be some hope of limited autonomy for them in Iraq, but if the Iraqis give too much, both Turkey and Iran would object. Or, take again the Palestinians, scattered between Israel, the West Bank, Gaza, Jordan, Lebanon, Syria and the countries of the Gulf. As I say, there is some hope at the moment that the USA seems determined to do something to resolve the problem, and to understand that this will involve autonomy on the West Bank leading to ultimate independence, probably in some kind of association with Jordan. The omens seem good: the Arab states are tired of the problem and, as I say, in a United States election year, an American government may also be reluctant to do anything which might affect the results of the election. But the present Israeli government does not seem prepared to make concessions and, as I say, in a United States election year, an American government may also be reluctant to do anything which might affect the results of the election.

There are other examples also: Arabs and Berbers in Algeria, the Muslim north and the non-Muslim south in the Sudan. What of the Christian minorities? There are Arabic-speaking Christians in Lebanon, Syria, Jordan, Iraq and Egypt. The position of a minority is never comfortable and it has become less so in the last few years. But I see no reason to believe that here the ancient ties of community will be broken. The Christians do seem to form part of the national communities.

Even Lebanon is not, I think, an exception to this. Here, as you know, there has been a civil war which now appears to be ending. It was a complicated war, which arose from a mixture of causes, social and political, internal and external, and at times it took on a religious colouring. It appeared to be a struggle of Christians against Muslims. But I do not think that it was fundamentally this. Lebanese society, based upon a symbiosis between communities, now seems to have survived, although undoubtedly it has been weakened, and the memory of the civil war will last, I think, for a century.

But, at the same time as communities which want to live separately have been forced to live together in the same state, those who wanted to live together have been divided. In particular, there has been, for the last 50 years or so, a strong movement for Arab unity in those states where Arabic is the main language: that is to say, all the Middle East and North Africa, except for Turkey, Cyprus, Israel and Iran. The roots of this are various: basically common language, religion, cultural tradition. But there is also the memory of empire—the Ottoman Empire, of which almost all had formed part. The movement for Arab unity, at least in its first phase, was partly a movement to restore the lost unity of the Ottoman Empire. A very important factor of unity—something strengthening the movement—has been, for the last fifty years, a sense of solidarity with the Arabs of Palestine.

This movement began in Syria and the surrounding countries in the 1920's and 1930's, but it became really important when Egypt took it up. In a sense, Egypt is the most natural and solid of the Arab states. It has an ancient tradition of political unity. It has a deep cultural and social unity, in spite of differences between Muslims and Christians. In some senses it is the least Arab, but it is also the largest and the most central of the Arab countries, and it is bound to have a very strong voice in the affairs of the Arab world. It took up the matter of Arab unity during World War II, and the first result was the creation of a rather fragile union, the League of Arab States, in 1945.

But then something else happened in 1952: the coming to power of President Nasser in Egypt, a powerful personality, convinced of the need for close unity, identifying himself in particular with the problem of Palestine, and making use of the new media, particularly of the radio, in order to appeal over the heads of Arab governments to their peoples. This was a phase when the dream of Arab unity seemed to be likely to become a reality. But it ended in 1967, when there was a disastrous war with Israel; then three years later Nasser died.

Since then, the situation has been ambiguous. On the one hand, the Arab peoples have more knowledge of each other than ever before. There is widespread education and literacy: books and newspapers, published in Cairo and Beirut, and in Paris and London, which have become two of the great centres of Arab intellectual and political life, are read everywhere. There are the new media, particularly the TV. There is travel, and there is a particular kind of travel: migration of workers from the poorer countries without oil to the richer ones.

On the other hand, states which were artificial when they were founded have become more real. Vested interests have grown up around different governments: the interests of officials and officers, and above all, the special interests of the rich...
suppressing opposition, and these groups use the media in order to weaken their states — those which have wealth from the production and sale of oil. Powerful ruling groups have taken over, with all the modern methods of control and of suppressing opposition, and these groups use the media in order to weaken their rivals — we have seen that between Syria and Iraq particularly — each appealing over the heads of the other's government to the people, in the name of Arab unity. The idea of Arab unity has become, in fact, a cause of discord and of disunity.

A third question is this: who rules these post-imperial states? If we look back to the end of empires, we can find three types of state emerging. Firstly, those of the Arabian peninsula, ancient societies held together by tribal loyalties, and until recently, with very little modern education. This has now changed in Yemen and southern Arabia, but it is still true to a great extent of Saudi Arabia and of the Gulf States, although here the modern educated class is now growing very fast. Secondly, Algeria was a special case. During the long period of French rule and colonisation — a period of 130 years — the traditional society of Algeria was virtually destroyed; its former ruling elite disappeared. Then there came the war of independence, which lasted for eight years and which threw up a new ruling group of intellectuals and army officers, largely of peasant origin, dominated by the leaders in the war and revolution. Thirdly, in the other countries, there had taken place, before independence, under Ottoman rule and then under that of the mandates, the development of an educated class: landowners, merchants, professional men and, to a lesser extent, women, with a stake in urban order and prosperity, wishing for independence, but not at all revolutionary. And it was this class, by and large, which formed and led the nationalist movements, and took over the various countries when they became independent. Its ideas were largely taken from the English and French culture which its members had learned in their schools, and they were taken also from the Turkey which emerged after World War I. Here, as in Turkey, nationalism was the centre of a constellation of ideas: secularism, national unity, national education, industrialisation, the emancipation of women.

The first period of independence in a sense was therefore a continuation of a last period of imperial rule. There was a continuity of personnel, of policies, and of guiding ideas. We can see the same thing in India, for example, which until now is to a great extent ruled by a political class and a higher civil service largely of British education, and formed in the period of British rule. This has lasted, as I say, until today in India. In most Arab countries, it did not last so long. Two kinds of change took place. Firstly, power fell into the hands of new ruling groups: a mixture of army officers and technocrats — those engineers, economists and so on, without which a modern government cannot be carried on — but with the real power in the hands, to a great extent, of army officers and of party leaders. Secondly, there took place rapid changes in society. The first change to notice is the growth of population, very rapid in all these countries in the last 50 years, largely because of the changes in public health and medicine. This has had two important results. The first is the growth of the urban population. The surplus population of the countryside has flooded into the cities, particularly into the capital cities. Cairo, when I first knew it, 50 years ago, had a population of one and a half million; it now has a population of 15 million or so.

Secondly, it is a very young population. This is one of the great differences between industrial and post-industrial societies and developing societies. We live in ageing societies, where the proportion of those above the age of 60 or 70 is greater than it was. Asian and African countries are countries where a majority of the population is under 20, and that has implications for political action, for ideas about the past and of the future. These new, young, urban communities have been drawn into political life by the mass media: radio, television, cassettes — the Iranian revolution of 1979 was the first cassette revolution in history. As a result of all this, there took place a change in political activity, from the politics of an educated elite to the politics of urban masses. Nationalism remained the official ideology, but it acquired a new constellation of ideas. The idea of social justice — justice for the poor — became important. And in the circumstances of the 1950's and the 1960's, when you talked about social justice you usually talked about socialism — the control of the means of production by the government — and more specifically, the division of the great landed estates among small-holders, linked by co-operatives, and ultimately controlled by the government.

So you have two phases of an independent political life: that of the nationalism of elites, and that of the nationalism of urban masses. And then, at the end of the 1970's, a third one begins: what is usually called Islamic fundamentalism. The event which brought it to the notice of the world, of course, was the Iranian revolution of 1979, after which Iran was ruled for ten years by a group of men of religion led by a person of remarkable charisma and great political gifts: Ayatollah Khomeini.

There is much to say about this, and I cannot say it all. The first thing I want to say is: beware of the term "Islamic fundamentalism". It joins together a number of very separate movements. It is as if one were to use the term "Christian fundamentalism" to refer both to the movement of Archbishop Lefebvre in the Catholic countries, and to the movements arising out of American Protestantism. There are at least three separate phenomena, to which I would give different names — I would tend to avoid the term "fundamentalism".

There is Islamic conservatism: that is the attitude, I think, of those who made the Iranian revolution. They were not trying to return to the past. What they were trying was to preserve Islam as it had in fact developed, Islamic law and social ethics as they had in fact developed. Then there is a kind of puritanism in Saudi Arabia, which is, in a sense, like the puritanism of 17th century England: its origins lay in a puritan movement in the 18th century — a movement to return to the real or imagined purity of the Islam of the first generations. And then, thirdly, there is what I would call Islamic radicalism: that of organised Islamic parties in Egypt, Pakistan and so on, the most famous of them a movement called the Muslim Brothers in Egypt.

The second thing to say is that we ought not to think that there is some enormous worldwide revolt of Islam, which is going to draw all Moslem countries
into a great uprising, which will end in a universal holy war. This, I think, is a fiction of the imagination. The memories of crusade and of jihad are still alive in the collective consciousness, or at least the subconsciousness, of East and West alike. They came to the front again during the Gulf crisis; some of the politicians and journalists who had been comfortable in the situation of Cold War, with the forces of good and evil opposing each other, seemed to be trying to create a substitute for it: the West, or Christendom, against Islam. But in reality the world of Islam is not a simple unity. National and racial divisions within it are real and will remain, and the links between different parts of the world are too strong and complex to be broken: at many levels we live inescapably in a single world.

Nevertheless, with all these reservations, the “resurgence of Islam” does have a meaning, and a deep one. It is a product of the new, young, urban mass-societies about which I have been speaking. It expresses the bewilderment and alienation of urban immigrants in the vast, anonymous city; and it expresses too that anxiety which we all feel, to some extent, at the pace of social and technical change, the need to have something stable and familiar in the flux of the modern world.

These movements are not simply a return to the past. They are modern movements which incorporate earlier ones, those of nationalism and social justice. In spite of this continuity, however, there is one significant change, an attempt to check and reverse the social emancipation of women. But I am doubtful if this can succeed; the education of girls has gone too far, even in Iran and the Arabian peninsula, and they will not give up their right to work and to play a part in the life of society.

Is this Islamic revival more than a passing phase in the life of Middle Eastern societies? Some of its ideas have come to stay: governments which wish to claim legitimate authority will do so in the name of Islam as well as in those of nationalism and social justice. But it is clear that, since the death of Khomeini, there has been a certain reaction, both in Iran and elsewhere: people are asking whether men of religion make the best rulers, and men of religion themselves are asking whether it is dangerous to link the eternal destiny of Islam with the fate of a particular regime.

I think too that the Arab countries will not be immune from the influence of what is happening in the rest of the world, and particularly in eastern Europe and the former USSR: the demand for political participation, and for a mixed economy with a large element of free enterprise in it. Whether this demand will be successful will depend largely on the stage of social development which different countries have reached. But I have the impression (it can be no more than this) that Egypt and some other Arab countries are moving into a stage similar to that of Turkey and the countries of Latin America: an alternation between a rather fragile system of democratic government and the rule of strong men backed by the army.

Stephen Aiano came to teach English at Ampleforth from Bloxham School in 1988. Tall, preternaturally thin, articulate and witty, he at once made an impression on colleagues and boys alike. He was just what was needed in the English department. His experience was wider than teaching; after leaving Cambridge, he had been a civil servant for a time (about which there were many amusing anecdotes) and had then manned the Africa desk at Cafod. So he brought with him broader perspectives, both in the content of his teaching and in his approach to it. An energetic, profoundly civilised man, who challenged the boys with new texts and ideas, he was impatient of sloth and disorganisation, and soon had them working harder and more effectively, and with more pleasure, than they could have imagined. He was himself widely read and constantly reading, discovering new possibilities for his classes. His favourite century was the eighteenth; he once told me, not without a touch of self-irony, that he had taken up horse-riding and fencing at Cambridge to kit himself out properly as an eighteenth century gentleman; and there was something at times quite Johnsonian about his sharp-edged wit. He knew a great deal about some of the obscurer byways of English culture too, and he was not afraid of introducing them to the boys, as part of their literature or General Studies courses. He enjoyed the eccentric and the slightly odd, and his own delight in, and constantly fresh exploration of the more traditional texts communicated itself to those he taught. He was a popular and respected teacher, as well as an inspiration to the rest of us in the department.

In the Common Room too he contributed much during his all too brief career at Ampleforth. His term as President coincided with the difficulties of last year; he was pitched quite unexpectedly, and certainly without desiring it, into the chairing of long, sometimes traumatic meetings, and the drafting of documents into the small hours on his word processor at home. He steered the Common Room with skill and tact, articulating its views, at great personal cost. It was an unenviable task, and an unsettling experience for him, leading in part, I believe, to his much regretted decision to leave.

His other area of involvement was the Theatre, which he threw himself into with the same remarkable energy as everything else. He directed a lively production of Doctor Faustus (reviewed elsewhere in this Journal) which gave us a delightful taste of what might have been.

Probably the happiest event during his time here from Stephen’s point of view was the birth of his daughter, Felicity; he took to the role of fatherhood with characteristic enthusiasm and a deep joy. He will be much missed by all at Ampleforth, and we wish him and his family success and happiness in their new life in the South at Dean Close, Cheltenham.

A.C.
IAN DAVIE

Ian Davie's retirement this summer deprives Ampleforth, and particularly the English department, of one of its most valuable and colourful figures. Though born in Edinburgh, he was of Orcadian origins, and one might not too fancifully see him in some of the less savage pages of the Orkney Saga—a stately Norse earl, perhaps, a crusader as well as a rhymer, a firm friend and a formidable foe, as much at ease with his books as in the ale-hall.

Ian, the son of a psychiatrist practising in Beverley, was at school at Edinburgh Academy where he became “head ephor” (a term that contains whole theses on Scottish education and the Classical revival). From there he went as an Open Exhibitioner to St John’s College, Oxford, and read English followed by Theology, won the Casberd Scholarship, edited “Oxford Poetry”, and was secretary of the Origen Society. His Oxford career like that of many undergraduates in the 1940’s, was interrupted by the war, during which he was commissioned in the Gordon Highlanders, served as a Captain in Intelligence in India and Burma, and visited Tibet, the beginning for him of a life-long interest in Buddhism.

The Oxford that he returned to in 1946 was an unusual university. The typical undergraduates of that time were not sixth-formers a few months out of school, but ex-servicemen who had travelled the world, been shot at or torpedoed or taken prisoner, decorated perhaps, and even married. The statutes however, were still rules for schoolboys, which required undergraduates to be back in College by nine or ten at night, and forbade them to enter any public bar in the city. As a result one might see a married ex-prisoner of war in his mid-twenties escaping through the lavatory window of the Randolph Hotel to avoid the University Proctors who, had they re-captured him, would have fined him six and eightpence or thirteen and fourpence. This social ferment was matched by a remarkable effervescence in philosophy and theology, and the Oxford of Ayer, Ryle, Austin, Farrer and Mackintosh is now looked back upon, with good reason, as a golden age. Amid this intellectual excitement, Ian finished his interrupted studies and its influence could still be seen twenty five years later in his first prose book, “A Theology of Speech”.

He stayed on briefly in Oxford as an ordinand and research student at St Stephen’s (the “Staggers” which arouses strong feelings of various kinds among the Anglican clergy) but, led by the kindly light of Newman, was soon taking instruction from the Jesuits of Campion Hall, where without forsaking his affection for the Church of England, he was received in 1950 into the Catholic Church. In the same year he began his teaching career in the English department at Stonyhurst, where he also produced plays; but after four years there he went back to intelligence work at the War Office as Civil Assistant to the General Staff and then at the Commonwealth and Colonial Offices. Then, seven years later, he returned to teaching as head of English at Red Rice School, Andover, and in charge of both English and Drama at Marlborough under the distinguished headship of John Dancy. He had the satisfaction of seeing three Marblarians from his green-room become professional actors, and the dissatisfaction of seeing the illiberal Home Secretary of the day leave the audience in protest against his production of “Measure for Measure”.

Finally in 1968 he came to Ampleforth, which had at last, but tardily, rid itself of the old Public school attitude to English studies. Even in the 1950’s one could still hear phrases like “English and other general subjects”, and when the first sixth-former was given grudging leave to take English at A level he was handed over, like some sort of out-patient, to the Classics staff. Poetry in particular was seen as little more than a mechanical study, required by certain less important public exams, and even as great a headmaster as Fr Paul Nevill could say “I do not want to see boys getting sentimental over a volume of Keats”.

Ian Davie was one of several gifted colleagues since those days who have given English its rightful place in the school curriculum. It was his conviction—disconcerting to pupils used to the grade-grubbing ethos of recent times—that the most important part of English teaching lies outside the syllabuses altogether. Implicit in this view was another disturbing notion—that the play or poem or novel before the class should be pursued wherever it might lead, even if social and other taboos might seem to be infringed. But for all that, he was never a Levite (or should it be Leavite?)...

One of his most notable successes was the encouragement of poetry writing and the publication of four anthologies of his pupils’ work entitled “Poetry Shack”. Schoolboy poetry is a tricky business: it is mostly worthless, but one can hardly say so for fear that there will be none of it at all. Ian trod skillfully between flattery of the undeserving (a schoolmasterly temptation to which he was never prone) and discouragement of the promising. “Poetry Shack” was a successor to “Oxford Poetry” and to similar collections which he had edited at Marlborough. His qualifications were impeccable: as well as his unrivalled knowledge of modern poetry, he had known Larkin, Amis and Wain at St John’s, and was later befriended by Siegfried Sassoon. More importantly he had himself published four volumes of poems, “Piers Prodigal” in 1961, “A Play for Prospero” in 1965, “Roman Pentecost” in 1970, and “Angkor Apparent” in 1988. A critique of these works belongs elsewhere; here let it suffice to repeat Robert Graves’ judgement, “Aristocratic in workmanship and diction”, and Sassoon’s “flawless lyrics, the light of authentic inward vision”.

Another of his impressive contributions was to school drama. He was responsible for the creation of the Downstairs Theatre, the old indoor swimming-pool, an insalubrious cross between a Turkish bath and a gas-chamber, transformed into a friendly “theatre in the round”, it was an ideal setting for a...
further innovation of his, the Junior Plays which have been of such educational
value to the first and second years. Ian's regime as producer was no less fertile. His
debut, at Exhibition, was a "fringe" - not to say "camp" - version of Sophocles'
"King Oedipus" behind the ball-place - a chilly stage for the scantily-clad cast.
There followed many memorable productions, among which must be mentioned
in particular Schiller's "Mary Stuart" and a "Hamlet" with Rupert Everett and
Julian Wadham, both of whom have later appeared in successful West End plays
and films.

In the R.S. department, he felt less at ease than in English and Drama, and
his life-long study in divinity bore their best fruit in his two books, "A Theology
of Speech" and "Jesus Purusha". The first is a closely-argued text of "natural
theology" which began with research-work at Oxford and owes much to
Wittgenstein, Chomsky and other modern philosophers. The second had a more
exotic theme - an exploration of the nature of Christ in terms of Hindu religious
idea; "Buddha crucified" who is revealed at the climax of "Angkor Apparent".

An unusual schoolmaster then and much more than a schoolmaster. An
uncommon colleague too - an urbane and convivial presence in the Common
Room, a fearless speaker at its meetings, and an ever fertile wit at its bar: in short
one whom Ampleforth can ill afford to lose in difficult times.

P. O'R.S.

HUGH EVELEIGH

Hugh Eveleigh took up his post as Librarian in the College in September 1989,
after working at Millfield and, before that, Florence. A man of forward-looking
ideas, he immediately began to implement his policies by reducing the area of
the stack and creating a space in the "downstairs" library for recreation -
complete with bean-bags, periodicals to suit all tastes and a number of the more
intellectually stimulating board games: an area much appreciated by the boys, who
immediately saw the value of a library area free from the often too rigid insistence
on total silence which can make libraries unnecessarily forbidding places to work
in.

One of Hugh's main concerns was to make the Library figure as a high-
profile resource centre to serve the complex needs of an institution such as ours.
To this effect, he began to advertise the various facilities which the Library could
offer apart from the routine ones: the Library's connection with the British
Library, for example, with frequent displays of new material and recent acqui-
sitions. A particularly adventurous move was the installation of the security
device, whose purpose was to lessen the number of books which unaccountably
go missing; this was installed at the end of Hugh's first year, and immediately
decame a talking point, especially when it was discovered that it was not only boys
who were likely to set off the "25-a-time" bleeps!

The security device was, of course, and still is, designed to benefit all the boys
in the school, who have a right to expect a high standard of service from their
Library, and Hugh was always on the lookout for ways in which to improve the
"user-friendliness" of the system. Having done much valuable research among
the users, he decided to create and expand the Cassette section of the Library, and
the Walkman which also became available at certain times became a highly
popular facility. At the same time Hugh was very keen to develop other types of
Library services; and since no library can provide all necessary resources, one has
to look beyond the physical confines of one's own Library. Other innovations
therefore include access to several external databases - the British Library, for
example, the BLAISE (British Library Automated Information Services), as well
as Knowledge Index - two on-line services, the latter being part of Dialog, a
Californian system.

During his too brief stay in the College Library, then, Hugh never lost sight
of his primary concern - to make the Library a place boys would want to go to,
feel relaxed while there and be spurred on to an ever higher standard of scholarship
by all the facilities at their disposal. In this, his stay with us has been an outstanding
success, and he takes with him our very best wishes for a pleasant and rewarding
time at Dulwich College.

P. HAWKSWORTH

Paul joined the modern languages department in September 1968, two years after
leaving Pembroke College, Cambridge. He quickly entered whole-heartedly
into the life of the school, starting a society for first year boys which had its own
cottage on the moors. Paul was concerned that boys who, like himself, had a
dislike for competitive sports, could be at a loose end at weekends. Nevertheless,
on one occasion which is now legendary, Paul turned out for the Common Room
football team against the boys. Wearing heavy climbing boots he effectively put
the captain of the 1st XV out of the game with a crunching tackle, thus enabling
the staff to win the match.

In the classroom Paul was a firm yet unthreatening teacher and he taught
French and German with great skill throughout the school. He started Ampleforth's
audio-visual department, building it up from scratch and running it until his
departure. His general studies courses in Russian were popular.

But it was in the field of mountaineering and adventurous expeditions that
Paul made such an outstanding contribution to Ampleforth. For a period of fifteen
years, Paul gave a large part of his leisure time, at weekends, half-terms and
holidays, to introducing boys to the hills, rock faces and wild places of Britain and
abroad. It was not always realised that behind Paul's rather shy manner and bushy
beard lay a man of immense kindness, humility and gentleness. Paul cared nothing
for material possessions but he had strength, stamina and an intuitive mountain
sense; these assets coupled with a close and watchful eye over his charges made
him the complete mountain leader.

Paul strode purposefully over the hills with clothing and equipment that
came straight from the post-war years of penury. He took pride in his wet weather
apron made from a polythene fertiliser sack and he scorned new fangled Trangia,
Optimus and Gaz stoves, preferring his ancient Primus. He is cast from true
Yorkshire gritstone and I have never known him shirk from bad conditions or
difficult ground. Occasionally, in extremis, he would mutter a German oath but essentially he was an optimist who derived intense pleasure from the hills in all their moods. Whether rock climbing in North Wales or on the greasy cliffs of Ben Nevis or the Cuillin, backpacking in the wilds of Knoydart, Glen Affric, the Cairngorms, or exploring remote peaks and glaciers in the arctic, Paul remained in control, exuding an air of confidence and delight which inspired generations of boys. Always ready for a brief stop for a handful of “trail mix”, of which Paul seemed to have unlimited supplies, he maintained high morale and loyalty amongst his party. Paul’s ancient V.W. Caravanette (nicknamed ‘George’) was invaluable in transporting boys all over Britain. While the boys slept Paul would drive through the night and still have energy for a long day’s climbing in North-West Scotland or Skye.

Time and again my log book records the enormous part that Paul played at Ampleforth, during a halcyon period when mountaineering club meets and expeditions were heavily over-subscribed. On one occasion, when caught in a ferocious March blizzard on the Cairngorm plateau, it was Paul who noticed that one of the boys had lost his gloves and balaclava, was plastered in snow and was disoriented. Paul gave the boy his own warm clothing, established that he was suffering from hypothermia, led him down to a lower corrie, erected a tent, made a hot drink and thus saved the situation.

In 1970, at the age of 25, Paul came as the only French speaking leader on a large expedition to the High Atlas mountains of Morocco. In the face of many difficulties, Paul’s responsibilities were awesome. Our entire food supply was embargoed at Tangier, the Land Rover broke down regularly, the army sealed off our base camp area, many boys were sick and we had no doctor. Undoubtedly Paul’s persuasive negotiating skills saved the expedition and he shared responsibility for the lives of 15 boys amongst the highest mountains in North Africa, leading a party to the summit of a 12,000 ft mountain, shaking scorpions out of sleeping bags and supervising boys in the catacombes of the medina of Marrakech, which in 1970 was no place for the faint-hearted.

But Paul’s chief love was the northern latitudes. He taught himself Icelandic and Norwegian which was invaluable for the Trollaskagi mountains (1972) and the Hornstrandir peninsula (1986 and 1989) in Iceland and the Lyngen peninsula (1982) in Arctic Norway. For the Lyngen expedition Paul, at his own expense, drove ‘George’ packed with 8 boys and equipment over 4,000 miles of mainly rough roads. His Norwegian was instrumental in obtaining a fishing boat to take us to a remote and inaccessible base camp. After a long and arduous second day in the Lyngen mountains the weather suddenly broke, the temperature dropped, icy rain cascaded down and the boys became frozen and exhausted. As dusk fell we arrived at the bank of a raging river which swept down from an extensive glacier area into the sea. The situation was potentially serious with help two days away. Tied to a rope Paul plunged into the river, somehow fought his way across and secured the rope. By this means we were able to cross the river and make a safe return to base camp. Although several boys were submerged by the current the rope saved them from being swept into the sea. North Lyngen is dominated by the stupendous rock spire of Peppartind, rising 4,000 ft from sea level.

A selected party of boys attempted the climb and Paul led one of the ropes. High up on the ridge we reached an impasse and faced retreat, yet Paul managed to scale an exposed buttress which cleared the way to the summit and enabled the entire party to complete the ascent.

In north-west Iceland Paul led a party on a major 24 hour crossing of the Drangajokull ice-cap, an adventure they will remember all their lives. As ever Paul’s care and understanding with the younger members of the party (there were a number of second year boys on the expedition) showed no bounds.

In recent years Paul and his wife Rosemary have organised the food for Ampleforth expeditions and there were 38 members in 1989. They purchased food in bulk and carefully weighed it into individual pre-packed units. This helped to keep the expedition costs down to a bare minimum. I am speaking for all his friends associated with Ampleforth when I say “Thank you, Paul, for those unforgettable years of friendship, humour and endeavour both in Ampleforth and in the wild places of the world, and we admire your courage and high principles. Good luck to yourself, to Rosemary and to your four children in the future.”

R.F.G.

ROBIN MURPHY

Robin Murphy came to Ampleforth in 1974. He had already distinguished himself both in his academic life and in his sporting interests. In the former his research into some problems in magnetohydrodynamics had earned him his Ph.D at Oxford and in the latter he was awarded his Blue for Pole Vault in 1967 and followed this by becoming the Yorkshire AAA and Northern Counties AAA Pole Vault Champion on several occasions between 1967 and 1981.

Robin came here from St Edward’s School, Oxford. Almost at once he expanded the horizons of the mathematical department, and of the boys, as he introduced computing. In those days computing was a time consuming business – work was travelling between Ampleforth and Imperial...
College London for processing – but Robin made light of it and indeed displayed his gift of making things look easy and hiding the fact that he put in an enormous amount of time. He is a perfectionist and we all saw him strive to achieve perfection. With no less enthusiasm he gave time, energy and skill to the development of the athletics and in particular the introduction of the Pole Vault. His tenacity overcame the initial feeling that the Pole Vault was not really for Ampleforth and he quickly demonstrated that success for the boys was there for the trying. Perfection in the production of home made wines took a little longer and also required understanding from his wife Linda – only the bottles were at times explosive!

Although a gifted mathematician, he was as interested in the younger boys’ work as in those doing the Further Mathematics A-level. His daughter, Kate, now 9, clearly contributed to his thinking; I well remember his remark, made more than once: “It is amazing what they can do at 5 or 6 years old!” The mathematics department in particular and the College will greatly miss the services of such a professional colleague. We wish him, his wife Linda and daughter Kate a happy and successful time at Rossall School where he will be Head of Mathematics.

MIRIAM O’CALLAGHAN

Miriam O’Callaghan came to us in September 1985 with glowing testimonials to her prowess, not only as a musician and as a teacher, but as a linguist (have we ever had a musician at the College who was fluent in German, Dutch and Gaelic?)? But this was not what most impressed both her colleagues and the boys: it was her infectious sense of fun and a rare ability to laugh at herself. She began work at Ampleforth College as Teacher in Charge of Junior House Music and (whether as a result of her first experience of life in such an institution or her familiarity with continental roads) within days she drove her car on to the low wall outside the entrance to J.H. Quite unperturbed she asked if some boys could move it for her since the wheels were no longer in contact with terra firma! To roars of applause from gathering J.H. boys this task was accomplished by half-a-dozen large Cuthbertians with Miriam in contact, either as private horn pupils or in the Wind Band which she directed with such vigour.

Apart from her teaching and conducting at the College, Miriam organised many trips away from the school. Those who were prepared by her for competitive music festivals and who were taxied by her (carefully avoiding low walls) all over the North of England have much to be grateful for.

The Community and Common Room were delighted when, in 1988, Miriam announced her impending marriage to Dr Michael Wainwright, a colleague who had joined the Science Department the previous year. It speaks volumes for Miriam’s international connections and for her Irish charm that the ceremony took place on 6 April that year in St Peter’s Rome!

Miriam has taken up her new post as Head of Music at Corby City Technical College. This is a daunting challenge and we wish her and Mike every success in the years ahead.

D.S.B.

WILLIAM ROSS

Bill Ross joined the School from Stowe School, where he had been Head of Spanish, in September 1987. On Christopher Wilding’s promotion to the new position of Director of Studies, Bill was appointed to the Headship of Modern Languages, and to teach Spanish, French and Modern Standard Chinese.

Bill was a highly qualified linguist and an experienced teacher of Modern Languages. He had taken a degree in French, Spanish and Russian in his native Ireland at Trinity College, and was later to learn Chinese at Cambridge. In his career before Ampleforth, he had taught at schools and Universities, and for the British Council and the Centre for British Teachers in Germany, in locations as far afield as Belfast, Armenia, Indiana, Portugal, Peking, Hamburg, Hong Kong and London.

At Ampleforth, in addition to his ‘mainstream’ French and Spanish teaching, Bill extended the Department’s contribution to the General Studies provision, by offering both Chinese and Russian in extended General Studies programmes for Vth Formers. Believing strongly in the principle of foreign residence as an indispensable aid to Language learning, Bill was supportive of existing Departmental provisions in this area, and himself established an Exchange with the Lycée La Malassise in St Omer, an exchange arrangement which flourished. He also led vacation study visits to Spain, when it proved impossible to make regular exchange provision with this country. It was Bill who first appreciated the advantages of providing an examination sanction in the Middle Sixth for Germanists and Hispanists who, having approached their ‘A’ Level studies by the GCSE road, lacked the more rigorous academic training of ‘O’ Level. The additional courses in both German and Spanish were successful in helping to fill this gap.

As Head of Modern Languages, Bill presided over the installation of the Department’s satellite TV system — the generous gift of the parent of a Sixth Form linguist. He worked hard to achieve the best possible use for this facility by the Department. During his short time at Ampleforth, he served as a Sixth Form Tutor, devoting his energies primarily to the advice and encouragement of those boys whose linguistic potential he discerned. In the Common Room, he will particularly be missed as a raconteur and mimic of some talent, and for the support he rendered to colleagues in need.

Bill leaves us for Bootham School, York, where he has taken up the position of Head of Modern Languages. We wish him success in this post, and him and his wife Elaine — who helped out with some part-time Italian teaching and examining in the Department — and their children Emily and Liam happiness in their new home.

JDC-J
Adrian Stewart retired from the Physics department at the end of the Summer term. His long association with Ampleforth covers fifty four years going back to September 1937 when he first visited the school with his brother Derek who was already a pupil here. Adrian joined his brother in St Cuthbert's eighteen months later. Since then Adrian's life at Ampleforth has covered the roles of pupil, of parent and of schoolmaster, to each of which he has brought his own brand of enthusiasm, distinction, strongly held opinions and enduring eccentricity.

In the school, though he was an entrance scholar, a 1st XV colour (under Fr Denis Waddilove) and captain of shooting, he regarded his principal hobby as poaching. Of the variety of techniques which he used in this pursuit, the most bizarre appears to have been trying, unsuccessfully, to shoot grouse with a pencil and blank cartridges in an army rifle on CCF field days.

Upon leaving Ampleforth in 1943 Adrian passed with distinction into the navy where he was to find himself tutored in navigation by Instructor Lieutenant E.J. Wright at the Royal Naval College. (They were later to spend 27 years as colleagues together on the staff at Ampleforth). Much of his naval career was spent (not surprisingly, in view of his earlier improvisations at grouse shooting) as a gunnery officer but after qualifying to Command a Destroyer he took early retirement in 1960 a year after marrying Sue.

Adrian's parents had lived in Ceylon while he was a pupil at Ampleforth and he was determined that his own children should receive the Catholic education which he valued so much but without suffering the same separation. He therefore embarked, over the next four years, upon gaining qualifications which would enable him, as a schoolmaster, to share in their days at school. He gained two degrees (a 2nd in Maths followed by a 1st in Physics) and returned to Ampleforth on the Physics staff in 1964 and it is upon his qualities as a schoolmaster, a colleague and a friend that this Journal account should concentrate.

No one who has worked with Adrian can be in any doubt that he holds the strongest of views on what constitutes a 'good' education and of the place of religion and science within it. No one who has discussed these subjects with him can be in any doubt about the passion and the moral and academic integrity with which these views are held. Only someone like Adrian who felt sure of his facts and his views would have embarked upon an RS course with James Macmillan in which proofs of the existence of God were compared with proofs of the existence of the neutrino. Those of us who knew James will remember him as mathematician of outstanding intellect and scholarship as well as being a Christian and a gentleman. Only someone like Adrian, who felt sure of his facts and of their integrity, would allow them to be placed under the scrutiny of a man like James. But it was Adrian's enthusiasm and passion for what he considered to be some of the vital ingredients of science teaching which led him to establish and to teach with such outstanding success the Electronic Systems A Level course. The course offered a high academic challenge to boys with a very specific talent. Almost without fail, they gained high grades and they regularly testified to the usefulness of the course in their subsequent undergraduate studies. The aims and objectives of the course were dear to Adrian's heart and the decline in its uptake to the point where its existence was being threatened had naturally disappointed him. This, coupled with the sadness of redundancies amongst his colleagues, has recently been a source of distress which he could not conceal.

Whether in the classroom or the common room, he was not averse to using a well chosen expletive when the occasion demanded it. Many anecdotes could testify to this but, since their surprising absence from the 'Masters' Voices' column of the Ampleforth News suggests that they were too strong even for that magazine, their inclusion would certainly be out of place in this learned Journal.

Adrian did almost all his teaching in lab 1 and the force of his rebuke to a boy in his own laboratory would frequently bring about a petrified silence on the boys in the adjacent laboratory. It was not so much the volume at which the rebuke was delivered which made it so effective; it was more the unequivocal nature of the message. But no matter how firm the rebuke or how strong the disagreement he would seldom hold a grievance beyond the end of the day. His sense of humour and his infectious high pitched laugh never deserted him for long in the common room and there can be few colleagues at Ampleforth who have not benefited from some act of generosity from Adrian or who do not have some personal reason to be grateful for an act of true Christian charity from him.

In his recent tribute to Dame Peggy Ashcroft, Sir John Gielgud used the quotation "There's no great spirit gone". We will miss Adrian's "great spirit" in the school. We will miss his larger than life personality. We will miss his expletives and his strong held views — but fortunately, unlike Sir John's tribute to Peggy Ashcroft, this is not an obituary — and we can look forward to enjoying our friendship with Adrian and with Sue for many years. Their hospitality in Oswaldkirk is already something of a legend and we look forward to more retirement occasions when we can share it with them as we wish them both a long and happy retirement together.

K.R.E.

We welcome Paul Mulvihill to the staff of Junior House as Deputy Headmaster with special responsibility for Junior House science; and we congratulate Kevin Dunne on his marriage to Joanne at the Cathedral of Oliwa, Gdansk, Poland, on 31 March.

ed. T.L. Newton
CAREERS

For some time now, boys and parents have been increasingly well served by the Careers Department. Recent old boys duly acknowledge this in their frequent visits to the Careers Master and their gratitude for help and advice sought and given. The Careers Master publishes to parents a pamphlet "Ampleforth and Careers" twice a year. It is in its eleventh year. It is time to print part of the latest edition with permission of the Careers Master, Hugh Codrington.

HIGHER EDUCATION CONFERENCE 1991

An informative occasion

Members of the Third and Fourth years — and a good proportion of their parents — had an informative day, on 6 March. As before, the day was split in two; in the morning there was a series of seminars, and in the afternoon lectures and exhibitions.

We are very grateful to the following who were our guest speakers for the day:

Dr Colin Oldham (Lancaster University); Mrs Pat Houghton (Cambridge University); Mr Peter Lee (Exeter University); Dr Mike Carbine (Imperial College); Dr Alan Hinchliffe (UMIST); Mr Brian Richardson (Leeds University); Mr Geoff Ward (Hatfield Polytechnic); Dr John Bailey (Aston University); Dr Richard Siddall (Leeds University); Mr Michael Laker (Newcastle University Medical School); Dr Martin Speight (Oxford University); Ms Elspeth Turner (Edinburgh University).

Old Amplefordians: Colin Elwell, Jonathan Coulbourn, Rodney De Palma, Greg Watson, Laurence John, Myles Pink, Camillo Roberti, Anthony Bull. In addition, the following institutions sent representatives:

Universities: York, Sheffield, Hull, Birmingham, UCL, Warwick, Manchester, Nottingham; Polytechnics and Colleges: Nottingham, Leeds, Teesside, Humberside, Newcastle, Trinity and All Saints, Manchester, Bristol.

ACCOUNTS follow of three of the Seminars.

CHOOSING A UNIVERSITY: Dr Colin Oldham, Lancaster University

Charlie Thompson (6 Lower Sixth) writes: Dr Colin Oldham quoted a figure of 75% of Middle Sixth students who only had a vague idea of what course to take at university. He suggested that we should make our decision about subject first, and then look for somewhere to read it. He urged us to be realistic with our choices. He said that there were about 500 different subjects, and obviously some are more popular than others. The more popular, the higher the grades needed — Business Studies and Veterinary Science require higher grades than the sciences, which are less popular. In choosing a degree, one must be happy with it and enjoy it, and not choose a degree necessarily for its vocational value — predicting the job market is a mistake, as it will change. A wider range of subjects is given in a combined degree, which is probably harder to do than a single subject degree, and far from a soft option. One must have good reasons for taking such an option; for example, there is no point in taking Brewing and a Scandinavian language (which is on offer) unless you are serious and want a career in Scandinavian beer.

Teaching styles differ (lectures, tutorials and seminars), contact time with the teacher is different, and varies according to subject. For artists there could be little contact time, say 3-4 hours per week, whereas scientists would have up to 30 hours teaching. However, compared to school, the amount of free time is considerable, and so you must organise yourself. Also, at the start of the year, the second and third year students will say what a wonderful place this is, and show you all the disco and pubs, take you on outings, tell you to live in the student union, and so on, and if you get stuck into this lifestyle it is very hard to get out of it. The university is in continual assessment there is going to be trouble, but there are those that still do all examinations. You must make sure that you find one that suits your method and style of working.

The university is either going to be campus (in the country) or town based. Again, you must find one to suit you. Exeter is 2 to 3 miles from the city, whereas Manchester has the "big city life" and not as close knit as Exeter. He encouraged students to live away from home, as they learn independence and don't miss the rest of university life.Accommodation is either in halls of residence or college, or digs/flats. There are differences between the halls and the colleges, but not significant, but the digs/flats give more independence. One must visit universities (preferably with parents) and the ones of your choice especially, or if not, ones of the same style, so as to form an opinion. He emphasised that the booklets, videos and prospectuses are all going to be biased.

We were told of the different style of courses on offer: the flexible course, modular course, normal and combined. The flexible course enables three subjects to be studied in the first year, before choosing either one or two in which to specialise in years two and three. This gives room for wider study and the chance to find out the best subject for you; a modular course gives a range of topics (made up to 36 units). But again the main subject should be decided and the other modules should complement it.

Dr Oldham answered questions. It was pointed out that the admissions procedure could be abused by people applying for "easy" courses and then switching to a different subject. It was agreed that this sometimes happened. However, there is usually a restriction of movement from less popular to popular subjects and the student would still have to be qualified to attend the new course. Another question was on what basis are people accepted into university. Dr Oldham said that all selectors are looking for well qualified, well rounded students who are interested in both course and university. The UCCA form is critical — they are looking for a well balanced individual with social and intellectual interests, who is prepared to work and play hard.

Dr Oldham gave an interesting, amusing and informed talk. He backed his talk with relevant examples, and came across as someone who did this often, and who enjoyed helping students sort themselves out for university.
THE SCOTTISH SYSTEM: Ms Elspeth Turner, Edinburgh University

Tom Armstrong (B Remove) writes: The aim of this lecture was to outline the essential differences between the Scottish and English higher education systems. Throughout it was apparent that the main emphasis in Scotland is on keeping options open for as long as possible. Before Scots go to university they have gained their equivalent to A levels in four or five subjects as opposed to England’s usual three. This trend is continued in higher education. Consequently, students will find that from their first year at university they will have a number of subjects to study, not merely their first choice. Moreover, there are two types of degree in Scotland, the general degree and the honours degree.

To gain a Scottish general degree takes three years. The course structure is different to that in England. Having chosen the subject you want to study you spend the whole course studying it, but for the first two years of the course you study two other subsidiary subjects. It is possible to change your subsidiary subject into your main subject. This ability to swap courses is a great advantage, especially for those who are not sure what they want to do. To add to this an unorthodox mixture of subjects is available to be studied, such as science and languages. There is much choice.

For a Scottish Honours degree the course length is four years. Instead of having the breadth of a general degree there is more emphasis on depth to the subjects studied. The first two years of the course enable you to study a range of subjects as well as your main subject. The second two years concentrate on your main subject.

Thus, whichever degree you take (general or honours) with the Scottish system, for the first two years at university you are given the chance to see what it is like to study a number of subjects at this level, and you do not have to choose your course early. People may find that the degree they end up with is not the subject they applied to study. The value of flexibility in course choice and combinations is that you are more likely to come out of university with a degree most suited to your abilities and interests. It gives the chance for people to develop a wider range of skills which is appealing to employers. The disadvantage is that the courses take four years.

Ms Turner briefly described the different universities in Scotland and stressed the importance when choosing a university of ensuring that you like the place, its situation and atmosphere since you will be living there for a number of years. She emphasised that each applicant was treated on merit, and that no distinction was drawn between Scots and English for admission’s purposes.

CHOOSING A SIXTH FORM COURSE

Mr C.J. Wilding, Director of Studies, Mrs L.C. Warrack, Head of Sixth Form.

Nicholas John (W Remove) writes: Mrs Warrack opened by asking the question: “Why stay at school at all next year?” After giving an account of reasons for leaving, she gave a positive list of the advantages of a sixth form education. A levels are the route to university, which is the foundation for a more desirable career. She emphasised that decisions made about sixth form courses, and indeed about higher education, were not irrevocable. Finally, she expressed the idea that sixth form was not primarily about getting onto a degree course, but about education for its own sake.

Mr Wilding then took over on the practical lines of course choice. A course should be chosen with respect to four things. Firstly, your own interest in the subjects; he suggested that there would be little or no success on a course which you did not enjoy. Secondly, he asked us to be honest with ourselves and choose subjects which we were better at. Thirdly, we should look ahead to see what career prospects these subjects offer; and lastly we should see if our desired combination fits in with the option groups. He outlined the process of choice: ideas should be discussed and then related to the option groups. Preliminary decisions should be made at the end of the summer term. After the GCSE results decisions can be finalised or completely reshuffled as the results dictate. He suggested several ways of thinking through ideas: ISCO reports, the Careers Master, parents, teachers, tutors, housemasters, Mrs Warrack and himself. He asked us to consider doing subjects specific to a proposed career, if we had arrived at any solid ideas.

The main theme that came through the question period, and Mr Wilding touched on this in his talk, was the question of the validity of AS levels. The two speakers appeared a little apprehensive about the system since, seeing the syllabus as a rectangle, the AS level cuts it in half vertically rather than horizontally. They require the acquisition of skills and the application of them. In AS level the same skills are required, but only half the application: thus they argued that an AS was over half the work and therefore particularly demanding. They finished by saying that the AS levels they had allowed to be studied in the school were sound as long as, for example in classical or modern languages, you were aware of the courses’ requirements.

A GAP YEAR IN INDIA

There are several organisations whose purpose is to arrange for students to spend their GAP year in worthy and interesting pursuits. Previous editions of “Ampleforth and Careers” have outlined some of these. Three Old Boys returned to Ampleforth for the Higher Education Conference to give an account of how they spent their GAP year. One of them, Laurence John (W89), spent his time in India, organised through the GAP organisation. Here is the script of the talk he gave:

My visit to India was split into three stages. For the first two months I travelled around the country experiencing, enjoying (but sometimes not) this incredible, beautiful country and its people. I then worked for a month in a Mother Teresa hospice in New Delhi, and then travelled up to northern India to teach Tibetan refugee monks for three months.

The Mother Teresa home was situated on the outskirts of Delhi, India’s capital city. The hospice caters for the dying and the destitute and that is exactly the kind of people who came to it. People were just picked up off the streets, either physically or mentally disabled, riddled with disease or starving and
homeless. My month in Delhi was incredible. I saw terrible things but also experienced humility and friendliness in the Indian people. It was depressing, enlightening, satisfying, and enjoyable.

After my month in Delhi I travelled up to northern India to teach Tibetan refugee monks of the Tse-Chokling monastery. The monastery is situated about two hundred steps down the hill from the small Himalayan town of McLeod Gange. Since 1960 McLeod Gange has been the headquarters of the Himalayan town of McLeod Gange. Since 1960 McLeod Gange has been the headquarters of the Himalayan government in exile, and also the home of the God leader of the Tibetan people, His Holiness the Dalai Lama, and of many Tibetan refugees who had followed their leader into India after the Chinese invasion of Tibet in 1949.

The Tse-Chokling monastery is the home, school and place of worship for about forty Tibetan monks. I arrived at the monastery in March 1990, my "Practical English Grammar" and "Mr Men" books in hand with instructions to teach some of these monks conversational English and perhaps maths. I was met by the Headmaster and the lay Tibetan teacher employed by the monastery, both of whom spoke good English, and together we worked out my involvement in the monastery school for the next three months. Of the forty monks, thirty were pupils, their ages ranging from seven to thirty. This led to a hectic routine filled by Pujas (Tibetan prayers) scripture learning, dialectics and philosophy, Tibetan language and English and maths lessons. We decided to teach the academic studies in the afternoon. For the teaching of English we split the pupils into three classes, advanced, intermediate and beginners. I was to take both the advanced and the beginners for English and an amalgam of both advanced and intermediate for maths.

While the advanced class was relatively easy to teach, the beginners were a nightmare. They could not speak English—but that would have been a challenge. They had to be the rowdiest seven to eleven year old Tibetan monks who existed. After a "hands up before you speak" campaign failed dismally, the classes became an exhausting sequence of games and activities in which the general aim was to yell the English answers, questions, or conversational structures twice as loud as your neighbour. I once turned round from the blackboard, just having completed a very artistic street scene, only to see most of the class half way out of the door!

I spent the time when I was not teaching in class preparing my lessons, marking books, teaching private lessons, reading, learning to play the guitar and enjoying the McLeod Gange cafe scene. At the weekends my friends and I regularly went off trekking into the mountains. Halfway through my three months in McLeod Gange a friend and I went on a week's trek on which we climbed to a ridge at 4,200 metres and walked about a hundred miles sleeping out every night in Gaddi (Himalayan Shepherd) huts.

My time at the monastery was a happy one. The monks were infectious happy, despite obvious problems, especially the fact that they were not in independent Tibet but in exile in India. They were amusing and hospitable.

My experience in India introduced me to new people; to their interests and problems, I had an adventure, I had fun and I felt I did something useful. I would recommend this experience to anyone.
widely varying quality and Amplefordian content, under such titles as Grid, Outlook and Grapevine. The journalistic energies of those boys not contributing to the News or M.A.S.S. have been directed towards Upside Down. The magazine facilities and can take a justifiable pride in the look of their product. An editorial production team are clearly skilled in the exploitation of the College’s publishing resources and can achieve a fresh new look. In my opinion bringing the design closer to that of most national daily newspapers makes a marked improvement. However, what is important is your view of the effect that the changes have had and so I welcome any comments that people would like to make.

While we have been enjoying our Christmas holidays, the situation in the Gulf has grown steadily worse, and unfortunately the point of no return has now been passed. Although seemingly unconnected with a school such as Ampleforth, tucked away in the middle of Yorkshire, nothing could in fact be further from the truth. As has no doubt been explained, the war has relevance for us all and that is the reason for the high profile given to it in this issue. Perhaps I am at risk of getting a touch polemical - a fault of the News which has been pointed out to me more than once. Writing funny copy is one of the most difficult journalistic skills - almost a separate brand of journalism. However it is impossible to tell whether you possess such a skill until you have a go, and so I will end with yet another appeal (especially to juniors) for articles upon any subject you feel is relevant.

Ed Knight (D)

St Hugh’s Triumph in “Best House Final Ever”

Having been postponed at the end of last term, the final rounds of the house matches were played at the start of this term. The first of the semi-finals was between St Hugh’s and St John’s. St John’s (sorely missing Ali Mayer and Toby Codrington) played very well, James Channo, in particular making some cheeky runs through the opposition defence. Yet St Hugh’s simply outclassed them in the second half. By dint of fast interpassing among the forwards, precision kicking by Rick Wilson and some blistering tackles by Luke Dunbar and Marc Dumbell they won the match. A special mention must go to Ed Brown for a superb one-handed catch to score his second try of the competition and to round off the best try of the competition.

St Dunstan’s and St Aidan’s went into the other semi-final with St Aidan’s as favourites. St Dunstan’s were missing their two l.t. XV players, and with a powerful set of backs including Jimmy Lester, Greg Lascelles and John Dore, St Aidan’s looked set to dominate in that area of play. St Dunstan’s, however, realised this and tackled valiantly, especially Ed Knight at full back as the last line of defence. After some good tactical kicking and a period of sustained pressure, George Hickman scored a drop-goal to give St Dunstan’s the lead. From then on, they rarely left their own half, but clung on to take the place in the final.

The final was a less simple affair. St Dunstan’s were still missing Tom Gaynor, who was representing the North of England, and Jon Mangion, with broken ribs. Rick Wilson, meanwhile, was in devastating form. The St Hugh’s front row were solid, to say the least, and Dave Lowe, Simon Easby and Nick Dumbell were a great force in the loose.

St Dunstan’s went into an early lead with a penalty, but then careless in front of the posts gave St Hugh’s a string of penalties, which they gladly took. A try by Nick Dumbell extended the lead, and St Dunstan’s never looked like coming back. However their forwards, who had finally come alive, drove the opposition pack off several rucks to set up chances, but Dave Thompson was held up just before the line several times. St Hugh’s came out the eventual winners in what Mr Wilcox said was the best house match final he had seen.

In the junior final, St Cuthbert’s continued their domination of the competition by easily overcoming a St Hugh’s side unable to complete the first leg of the double.

James Thorburn-Muirhead (O)
War is not the answer
Charlie Guthrie (W) in an exclusive interview with Tony Benn MP

As the start of term, I interviewed Labour back bench MP Tony Benn on the subject of the Gulf Crisis, at his home in London. Tony Benn was instrumental in securing the release of many of the hostages held in Iran. He spoke privately with Saddam Hussein for three hours and described the atmosphere as "cordial". They engaged in wide-ranging discussions on all aspects of the Gulf situation. What came across most clearly, according to Mr. Benn, was that Saddam Hussein was convinced "that whatever the war killed hundreds of thousands of people, destroyed Kuwait, caused starvation in the third world because of the rising price of oil, and did ecological damage worse than Hiroshima or Nagasaki, how could you say that this is the thing to do if all else fails?"

This view may seem pretty cataclysmic to the majority, but one should remember how delicate the whole Gulf situation is. As Benn sees the situation, sanctions are the only viable and acceptable solution, especially as the UN was set up to conciliate, arbitrate and bring international pressure to bear, rather than to wage war, Benn claims that Bush, "wishes to topple Saddam, demilitarise Iraq, get a base in Saudi Arabia and control the oil, which are his objectives."

John Major suggested before January 15th that the war would be over quickly. I put this to Mr. Benn, who dismissed it as "absolutely mad!" He believes "even if Iraq were destroyed, what problem would be solved?" Some Middle East countries would overthrow their own regimes for supporting victory over Iraq creating a "generation of bitterness" and possibly a decade of terrorism.

As one of the most vociferous opponents to military action in the Gulf, many disagree with Tony Benn's views, however his success in negotiating the release of hostages in Iraq cannot be denied.

Charlie Guthrie (W)

What Next in the Gulf?
The war in the Gulf so far has been remarkably painless for the Americans and the British. But it should not be imagined that this will remain the case. While the allies have a huge technological advantage, it is an insurable fact that victory will be very costly indeed. Iraq is strong in two key areas: artillery, justly called "the God of war," and commando troops who have erected giant defensive works in Kuwait. It is difficult then to imagine the war ending in less than a couple of months. Saddam Hussein's public commitment not to surrender, makes less likely the nightmare scenario from the Americans' point of view, leaving Saddam at the head of a large war machine, about to achieve nuclear capability. However, assuming the allied coalition holds together, the real question is not how the war will be fought, but what will happen after it ends.

The first step must be to curb the international arms trade which has allowed unreasonable leaders to accumulate enormous military power. But the real problem is to establish stability in the Middle East. The Arabs will inevitably feel resentment towards the West. During this century they have been mere colonies of the great powers, and have been ruthlessly exploited for their oil. Many of our fears are characterised by a tactless insensitivity towards an ancient and proud civilization.

However, the war ends, the West loses. Either Iraq retains Kuwait, or we create a vast well of resentment and shame in the Arab nation which will continue to destabilise the region. Some limited Western military presence will be needed to secure Kuwait, but will be intolerable to the Arabs. In the long term there must be an organisation similar to NATO to enable Arab states to form a Palestinian homeland is also essential, but its return Israel must have guarantees of its security. Egypt and Iran, the two countries with genuine power, must receive more money from their richer neighbours to ensure their stability. However, any Arab treaty organisation binding the Arab nations into a common security framework must overcome the many differences between nations. Saudi Arabia for instance retains strict white laws while Iraq is a revolutionary obscurantism while other countries are very lax.

All these differences are obstacles to an agreement in the Middle East. The West will need to travel carefully and be prepared to lose face, but stability in the Middle East is vital.

Harry Boyd-Carpenter (B)

Entrepreneurial Amplefordians exploit easy market.

Cross Country — pain in poetry

The advance of the inter-house rugby or the House 50s usually generates some sense of excitement for the majority of Amplefordians; Tuesday 5th March, on the other hand, is not a date many will remember. For it was not to be the day for the majority of Amplefordians; Tuesday 5th March, on the other hand, is not a date many will remember. For it was not to be the day that many of us were looking forward to.

Like to suggest that next year this profitable activity may receive the participation it deserves, from next year's Middle Sixth.

Charlie Thompson (B)
exhausted team runner might pass.

For example: the match ground rugby practice perhaps could respond with a little more grateful-ness to the large crowds which turn out, and perhaps could respond with a little more gratefulness to the large crowds which turn out, and the large crowds which turn out, and the large crowds which turn out.

Paul Howell, a third year running in the I st VIII righty so, match after match, to watch them, by runs of Jon Towler, the captain, and many more unsung heroes.

Next time a grunting runner passes you, with phlegm on his vest, and a patented visage adorned with tears, mud and spittle, give a thought to the fact that these sportsmen are worthy of the same well-earned cheers as the Ist XV. To return to my first point: when you are in the middle of the inter-house race, savour the pains in the thought that cross-country runners experience this in every match, and give their continued commitment for the same reasons as others in more glamorous activities.

Nick John (W)

St Aidan's snatch 50s:

The house 50s — the annual mêlée of frenzied, raucous support and furious swimming was, once again, a huge success. Both swimmers and crowd alike performed outstandingly — noise-levels and fast swimming times were equally impressive, and the atmosphere was (as usual) charged with anticipation.

As usual the events were dominated by St Aidan's and St Dunstan's, but a spirited effort by the other houses (especially St Thomas' and St John's) made for a most exciting competition. The Backstroke finals winners deserve much congratulation (the fastest three being Maguire (B) — 34.80, McConnell (T) — 35.06, and Mullaney (A) — 35.27), as does Jeremy Acton of St Cuthbert's for his second performance. The Freestyle went to that man Pike, who brought all the houses together at the same time with the supporting crowd in close proximity to the teams. Even more than athletics, everybody is crammed around a small arena — the 25 metre pool. Consequently, the atmosphere is intense, and tension high.

Finally, I would like to say a big thank you to those who make the competition possible every year, and also draw your attention to the people who, too often, remain nameless. They are the people who put in as much effort as anybody else, but are not recognised simply because they are not the best at whatever it is that they are forced into doing. So, a big thank you to those people as well.

A.J Layden (J)

O'Mahony 27.12 and 28.15. Jack McConnell deserves special congratulation because not only did he come 1st in every final in his age-group, but his freestyle time also set a new unofficial junior school record.

The Relays leg of the competition had to be the climax of the event every year — and this year was no exception. Because only boys are required to swim from each house, the standard is higher, and the crowd are held in suspense because the event is organised in such a way that the result of the entire contest rests on the outcome of the last heat of the competition — namely the senior freestyle relay. This year, St John's was well supported by the naval cries of the house Captain of Rowing, Toby Codrington, and his brother (of diminutive stature, but with an equally impressive, proportionally Codrington-style no — you know what). Despite this, the brave St John's team were simply no match for the sporting prowess of St Aidan's, St Dunstan's and St Thomas'.

Not just a competitive sporting event, the house 50s are unique in that they bring all the houses together at the same time with the supporting crowd in close proximity to the teams. Even more than athletics, everybody is crammed around a small arena — the 25 metre pool. Consequently, the atmosphere is intense, and tension high.

Next time a grunting runner passes you, with phlegm on his vest, and a patented visage adorned with tears, mud and spittle, give a thought to the fact that these sportsmen are worthy of the same well-earned cheers as the Ist XV. To return to my first point: when you are in the middle of the inter-house race, savour the pain in the thought that cross-country runners experience this in every match, and give their continued commitment for the same reasons as others in more glamorous activities.

Nick John (W)

St Aidan's snatch 50s:

The house 50s — the annual mêlée of frenzied, raucous support and furious swimming was, once again, a huge success. Both swimmers and crowd alike performed outstandingly — noise-levels and fast swimming times were equally impressive, and the atmosphere was (as usual) charged with anticipation.

As usual the events were dominated by St Aidan's and St Dunstan's, but a spirited effort by the other houses (especially St Thomas' and St John's) made for a most exciting competition. The Backstroke finals winners deserve much congratulation (the fastest three being Maguire (B) — 34.80, McConnell (T) — 35.06, and Mullaney (A) — 35.27), as does Jeremy Acton of St Cuthbert's for his second performance. The Freestyle went to that man Pike, who brought all the houses together at the same time with the supporting crowd in close proximity to the teams. Even more than athletics, everybody is crammed around a small arena — the 25 metre pool. Consequently, the atmosphere is intense, and tension high.

Finally, I would like to say a big thank you to those who make the competition possible every year, and also draw your attention to the people who, too often, remain nameless. They are the people who put in as much effort as anybody else, but are not recognised simply because they are not the best at whatever it is that they are forced into doing. So, a big thank you to those people as well.

A.J Layden (J)

O'Mahony 27.12 and 28.15. Jack McConnell deserves special congratulation because not only did he come 1st in every final in his age-group, but his freestyle time also set a new unofficial junior school record.

The Relays leg of the competition had to be the climax of the event every year — and this year was no exception. Because only boys are required to swim from each house, the standard is higher, and the crowd are held in suspense because the event is organised in such a way that the result of the entire contest rests on the outcome of the last heat of the competition — namely the senior freestyle relay. This year, St John's was well supported by the naval cries of the house Captain of Rowing, Toby Codrington, and his brother (of diminutive stature, but with an equally impressive, proportionally Codrington-style no — you know what). Despite this, the brave St John's team were simply no match for the sporting prowess of St Aidan's, St Dunstan's and St Thomas'.

Not just a competitive sporting event, the house 50s are unique in that they bring all the houses together at the same time with the supporting crowd in close proximity to the teams. Even more than athletics, everybody is crammed around a small arena — the 25 metre pool. Consequently, the atmosphere is intense, and tension high.

Finally, I would like to say a big thank you to those who make the competition possible every year, and also draw your attention to the people who, too often, remain nameless. They are the people who put in as much effort as anybody else, but are not recognised simply because they are not the best at whatever it is that they are forced into doing. So, a big thank you to those people as well.

A.J Layden (J)

O'Mahony 27.12 and 28.15. Jack McConnell deserves special congratulation because not only did he come 1st in every final in his age-group, but his freestyle time also set a new unofficial junior school record.

The Relays leg of the competition had to be the climax of the event every year — and this year was no exception. Because only boys are required to swim from each house, the standard is higher, and the crowd are held in suspense because the event is organised in such a way that the result of the entire contest rests on the outcome of the last heat of the competition — namely the senior freestyle relay. This year, St John's was well supported by the naval cries of the house Captain of Rowing, Toby Codrington, and his brother (of diminutive stature, but with an equally impressive, proportionally Codrington-style no — you know what). Despite this, the brave St John's team were simply no match for the sporting prowess of St Aidan's, St Dunstan's and St Thomas'.

Not just a competitive sporting event, the house 50s are unique in that they bring all the houses together at the same time with the supporting crowd in close proximity to the teams. Even more than athletics, everybody is crammed around a small arena — the 25 metre pool. Consequently, the atmosphere is intense, and tension high.

Finally, I would like to say a big thank you to those who make the competition possible every year, and also draw your attention to the people who, too often, remain nameless. They are the people who put in as much effort as anybody else, but are not recognised simply because they are not the best at whatever it is that they are forced into doing. So, a big thank you to those people as well.

A.J Layden (J)
of their lives. It is a good time for those in the move to start thinking about what they are going to study next September, and provides the parents of over 40% of the boys who attended the seminars and exhibitions came. The most important reason for their coming was that they obviously take a keen interest in their sons' education (especially as they are paying for it).

More often than not, they will need to know more about higher education themselves (the options available) so that they can help and support their sons with more confidence in making their decision.

It is important to realise that the Careers Day is not for the parents, but for the boys. Saying that the parents were just there to join in and watch, Mr Codrington, who organised the day, added that "if the boys didn't get anything out of it, I wouldn't do it".

Another important point was that the school did not just pick representatives from the most popular universities. He said that it is vital for boys to try to give a wide range to see, and not just to push boys to certain places. This can be seen in the variety of institutions that came: ancient and modern universities, including Oxford and Cambridge, more modern technological universities such as Aston, and a range of polytechnics and colleges of higher education.

As he did last time, Mr Codrington is asking certain boys to write about the day, so that the mistakes and successes of this year's conference will help to improve the next one. All in all, it is hoped that the day was another success, as it was on its introduction two years ago.

Max Von Hapsburg (E)

Answers of War and More

Last Friday I interviewed Douglas Hogg, Minister of State for Foreign Affairs. He is number two to Douglas Hurd in the Foreign Office, where coincidentally, he received special responsibility for Middle East affairs shortly before the outbreak of the Gulf Crisis. Mr Hogg came to give a Headmaster's Lecture which represented a great effort on his part, considering the fact that he had been to Yugoslavia twice within the previous three days.

I questioned Mr Hogg first of all on how he expected Middle East policy to develop in the near future. He made it clear that this depended on how long Saddam Hussein remained in power. The allied coalition do not intend to place garrisons there because the Gulf States would come to rely on them, and it would also be a financial burden on the allies. He went on to say that the "Gulf States must deliver themselves of the efforts and ideas" to rebuild the Middle East.

One of the greatest puzzles of the Gulf War is why Saddam did not use the most fearsome weapon in his arsenal, chemical warfare. Mr Hogg believes that this was because Saddam was unaware of the precise military location of the allied forces and therefore could not risk an attack if there was a large chance of failing.

Environmentally, the Gulf has been portrayed as a huge disaster area. However, in Mr Hogg's opinion, the damage is only of a short term nature and the consequences in the long term are "probably very slight". He believes that with Western aid, the ecological state of the Gulf can be improved to pre-war levels. I questioned him on what the West planned to offer. He replied that we would start by extinguishing the blazing oil fields. We were supported by media revelations the following morning that veteran fire-fighters from Adair had been called in to carry out precisely this function.

Speculation is abounding in the National press that John Major will call a general election in June as Conservative Party popularity has boomed in opinion polls with their strict handling of the Gulf Crisis. However, no minister has given any hints as to the likelihood of this. But on this subject, Mr Hogg was surprisingly forthcoming. He believed that if John Major was not "elected by the country", he would like to legitimise his position as Prime Minister as soon as possible. Coupled with this he said that after four years in office, the party is likely to go to the polls at any time that it can see itself winning. "If we reckon we can win it sort of June-ish, we might have an election at that time."

This statement is the clearest indication so far by a minister that a June election is on the cards.

Charlie Guthrie (W)

Worthless News

Dear Sir,

Despite your rather lame excuse of anonymity meaning that the letter could not be printed, I sympathise with the 'Lovers of the Old News'. Its format and comparative infrequency produced a publication of some interest.

The last issue, although a slight improvement on past ones, contained an article written by Gareth Marken about the snowfalls. It told us that: i) It had snowed, ii) Some people skied and threw snowballs, iii) Games were disrupted, iv) It is melting. Anyone who had not noticed these facts is the kind of cretin usually only found in the depths of St Thomas' house. What was the point of the inclusion of this article as a lead story? It told us what we already knew in a particularly unenlivening manner.

A brief mention on the back page about the snow would have been permissible, but this article plunged the "Ampleforth News entertainment factor" to previously unsurpassed lows.

As PM, Mrs Thatcher was accustomed to counting and so her reply to your letter, saying she was "very impressed" came as no surprise to me. In response to Duncan Scott's letter complaining about the "entertainment factor" and so on, she replied: "I always do my bit. I recycle any copies of the Ampleforth News that I see. At the moment, it is its most useful purpose.

Daniel Gibson (E)

Continuing need for Polish Relief

During the Easter holiday, I joined a relief opera- tion to Poland organised by the Jacob's Well Appeal of Beverley, near Hull. My guides and instructors were the charity's founders, Doctors Peter and Beryl Baynen. The four days we were on the road proved to be both interesting and entertaining, especially to me hoping to pursue a medical career.

Now the communist banners have been taken down, Poland, at first glance, gives the impression of affluence. An abundance of satellite dishes, fully stocked shops and new German cars are set against the bleak architecture of the 1950's and 1960's. Political and economic reforms are being implemented and Western support is being pledged.
Commander of the front line Allied forces in the Gulf visited Ampleforth to give a talk on his role in the Gulf War.

‘I first asked him how he had coped with his considerable responsibilities, and he replied that he had been under heavy pressure, but that he had been trained to cope with just this type of situation.

In spite of the fact that the January 25th deadline made for an intense training schedule, the morale of the men remained high at all times. His most vivid recollection of the time immediately before had had the first night’s fighting and it was quite had no experience of war; ‘It was only when we capability, but also because many of the soldiers victory amongst the forces escalated into a of dejection and complete anticlimax. ‘So you can nearer, but in the aftermath, slipped into a feeling secret to the success was the way these 28 totally First of all, the British government must realise that psychological advantage over Saddam’s soldiers.

The lessons from the Gulf Crisis are quite clear.

Confident Colts

Junior sport has once again been forgotten, having out to the events at 1st XI level, or to the Inter-House football. It seems that miracles have to happen before we can get people to recognise what we have done. The U15 cricket team lost only one of the best starts in the school, winning three and drawing only one of our opening four matches.

Playing away against Worksop, we batted first, declaring when the ample score of 150 for six had been reached. Of this total, Henry Hickman made 36 not out. We bowled them out for only 90.

Against Stonyhurst, again batting first, we made the excellent total of 185 for three, with Alex Codrington on 76 not out, and John Kennedy on 36 not out. They ended up, at the end of play, 57 for seven. I think it can be classed as a winning draw!

Renewed Hopes for Release

On 18th June this year, Mr. Ian Richter, father of a boy in the school, begins his sixth year in imprisonment in Iraq. Ironically, he was working on a humanitarian project purifying water for the population of Baghdad when he was taken in by the Iraqi authorities. He has not as yet been convicted of any of the charges. The day is being marked by a service led by Cardinal Basil Hume at Westminster Cathedral. Until recently, on the advice of the government, his family have avoided the eye of the media. But now, particularly after the effects of the Gulf War, they feel the time has come to secure his release.

Until last summer, the Richter family received permission from the Iraqi government to visit their imprisoned father. During the conflict this was no longer possible and they were worried for his welfare as disease spread through Baghdad. Fortunately the Russian ambassador, the only resident diplomat still based in Baghdad, managed to arrange to see Mr. Richter and replenish his food supplies, at the start of last month. Since then, the Red Cross have been granted free access to him. High hopes for his release have been frustrated on several occasions.

Martin Mullen (W)

The next match was against Durham, at home. Although feared at 1st XI level, their reputation was not so high at U15 level. Through some quite superb bowling, particularly by Ben Constable-Maxwell and Ben Walton, they were restricted to just 122 all out. Chasing an undaunted total, we lost a wicket before we had had a chance to bat properly. However, the innings was picked up by Henry Hickman (33 not out) and myself (64) who took us to 98 before the loss of another wicket. The victory was sealed.

Our next, and possibly most important match was against Hymers, unbeaten at our level for five years. The long journey over there gave us time to ponder the task ahead. They batted first, and, through an exceptional spell from Christian Minchella, they could only reach 96. Our wicket fell at a steady rate (when Christian Minchella was out second ball everyone hid) but reached the required total with four wickets to spare.

As can be seen, the only side to have reached triple figures against us was Stonyhurst, who only made 102, a considerable achievement, and we hope to be able to keep our record.

Renewed Hopes for Release

It was obvious from the outset of the competition that St Wilfrid’s were concentrating mainly on league matches rather than the road to Wembley (well, they were concentrating on something; it certainly wasn’t the match). There was a lot of skill on display, particularly by the devastating St Dunstan’s team, but their finishing left a lot to be desired, and the final score on the Viddy printer was 1-0.

Meanwhile, St Edward’s slaughtered St Thomas’ 11-1, with Tom Spencer producing two of the best volleys of the tournament so far. However, the organisers were quick to declare it a mismatch, and therefore ruled, leaving St Edward’s a little more wary of facing Channo and his friends from St John’s. St Edward’s prevailed through a last minute winner by Toby Madden. However, George Hickman was forced to say that the ugly attitude of Ed Fitzgerald did little for the English game. Special mention must be made of D. Roberts for his defensive duties, who still claim that he had Spedding’s ‘On the rocks’.

The strong favourites, St Hugh’s, after squeezing through against St Aidan’s (2-1) were then to dismiss St Dunstan’s in the most exciting game of the tournament, which ended in a draw! Despite the acrobatics of both goalkeepers, the game was conceded as the result of squandered chances by the St Dunstan’s captain.

The tournament now stands at the semi-final stage, with the outsiders St Cuthbert’s hoping to overtake St Edward’s for a place in the final against St Hugh’s.

George Hickman (D)
Call for provision of helmets

Following yet another head injury during a cricket match, calls have been repeated for the school shop to stock cricket helmets for boys who wish to purchase them.

While traditionalists, among them members of the games staff, insist that cricket is essentially a peaceful game, hard facts cannot be ignored. This term, Simon Ward was hit in the temple while slip fielding, suffering a fractured skull and a perforated eardrum. Last weekend Edmund Knight was hit in the face when he top-edged a hook. The seam of the ball cut through his upper lip, which required stitches, and drastically loosened his front teeth, which may require root surgery to keep them alive.

The Neville House matron can see the games staffs' point of view, but believes that helmets should be stocked anyway, for the safety of those who desire it. After all, boys are allowed to wear codpieces (boxes). A major debate could have been sparked off as to which is more important.

The aim of the operation is to make the domestic side of the school efficient, and cut down on revenue lost. The move has been welcomed by most house matrons, who are only wary of how well the plan will work. I'm sure that if it involves an improvement in food, it will be popular with the boys.

School's Shortfalls
Recent additions to the Children Act could force large changes in the school

On 18th April this year, Parliament passed the Inspection of Premises, Children and Records (Independent Schools) Regulations 1991 as a continuation of the Children Act 1989. The regulations, which came into operation on 14th October, could force large changes in the school.

Child Protection
The possibility of sexual or physical abuse is catered for by the inclusion of guidelines for these occurrences. A senior member of staff should be nominated to have responsibility for child protection and welfare issues, who must also liaise with the Social Services Department. This aspect of child protection is the most important aspect of the regulations, following recent cases of abuse in independent schools.

Standards of Accommodation
The regulations are quite strict on standards of accommodation, something which is very relevant to most boys. The regulations specifically require boarders to be able to personalise the areas which they can regard as their own (carrels, dorms rooms etc) with models, posters, pictures, toys, ornaments etc, as well as storing personal possessions in their own lockable cupboard. The latter of these recommendations has been introduced over the last few years, particularly in the Big Study, but many rooms are not provided with a satisfactorily lock-up. It is hoped that these will be provided in the near future. The former of these suggestions is not openly opposed by any house-master, except in the case of fire hazard, but some houses do not have poster rails, and forbid the use of Blue-tack on the walls, so a personalisation is all but impossible.

Another requirement is that boys should be allowed access to their dormitory or room at all times, which seems to be a little unnecessary. This can only be disruptive to work periods and a security risk, as the possibility of theft can only increase.

The quality of the actual living quarters comes under question on the regulations:
- Beds should be well sprung – an obvious shortcoming for many of the older beds, many of which are barely held together by their own springs. Boys who have a room the term after a particularly boisterous sixth former may find large holes in the structure of the bed, resulting from 'House parties' – this would have to be stamped out.
- There should be sufficient hanging space. This too is in short supply in many dormitories. The average dormitory only has twice the hanging space of a sixth form room.
- Heating should be maintained at a comfortable temperature, there should be 'ambient heating throughout the living rooms', and water should be heated at a constant safe level. These are possibly SHAC's biggest problems. Showers in SAC are often cold, while in St Wilfrid's they are too hot.
- The houses are comfortable, in St Wilfrid's last term, a glass of water froze during the night. There have been many complaints.

Discipline
A large section of the regulations deals with the handing out of punishments, showing a special awareness of the possibility of 'tagging' – the exploitation of younger boys by their senior peers. Although this is something that Ampleforth has a reputation for having avoided, it does actually take place. Punishments should not be of a personal nature, such as the making of coffees, or trips to SAC. An atmosphere of mutual respect and understanding should be fostered, not only between boys and staff, but between younger boys and older boys. This is sadly lacking, most notably among the younger additions to the school.
This is My Body

How much do you get out of Mass? Any of the honest among you will answer with a resounding “Not a lot!” People read, revise or just don’t turn up. One day you might even have tried to understand it, get bored and lost about 15 minutes in and, return to the noughts and crosses. After all, it’s all good fun pinning together the boys in front, but I’m sure some people would rather not be there. The only way to do that (legally) would be by trying to persuade the establishment to let us off going, and do you think that is really likely?

So, you can continue sticking mass sheets to the person in front of you, or you can try, once again, to get more out of it. Boring? Not necessarily so.

This is where Fr Ian Petit comes in.

His book, This is My Body, sets out to rescue us from “the danger of letting it all become so familiar that we lose sight of the deep meaning behind it.”

“Dear,” says the Amplefordian mind, “deep meaning.” And when the image of a priest leaps from the colourful cover, your immediate reaction might be to run. Press on, though. Fr Ian, who is currently working in York, takes us through each reading, creed, offertory, eucharistic prayer, and do you think that is really likely?

His book, This is My Body, sets out to rescue us from “the danger of letting it all become so familiar that we lose sight of the deep meaning behind it.”

“Dear,” says the Amplefordian mind, “deep meaning.” And when the image of a priest leaps from the colourful cover, your immediate reaction might be to run. Press on, though. Fr Ian Petit comes in.

This is My Body

How much do you get out of Mass? Any of the honest among you will answer with a resounding “Not a lot!” People read, revise or just don’t turn up. One day you might even have tried to understand it, get bored and lost about 15 minutes in and, return to the noughts and crosses. After all, it’s all good fun pinning together the boys in front, but I’m sure some people would rather not be there. The only way to do that (legally) would be by trying to persuade the establishment to let us off going, and do you think that is really likely?

So, you can continue sticking mass sheets to the person in front of you, or you can try, once again, to get more out of it. Boring? Not necessarily so.

This is where Fr Ian Petit comes in.

His book, This is My Body, sets out to rescue us from “the danger of letting it all become so familiar that we lose sight of the deep meaning behind it.”

“Oh dear,” says the Amplefordian mind, “deep meaning.” And when the image of a priest leaps from the colourful cover, your immediate reaction might be to run. Press on, though. Fr Ian, who is currently working in York, takes us through each reading, creed, offertory, eucharistic prayer, and do you think that is really likely?

Over a year ago now, the traditional format of the Ampleforth News, as a more or less termly publication largely for the boys’ amusement, was changed by the then co-editor, now Head of School, Peter Foster, in conjunction with Miss Warrack, into a far more regular news sheet with a more serious tone altogether. Now that the idea has had a chance to settle in, there is the opportunity to comment upon the various results and conclusions.

That this change in the News’ format should coincide with the centralising of all Exhibition magazines, to such an extent that they are all herded beneath one cover (a fact that would make our heads cringe) provides this year’s News staff with an opportunity too good to miss. The chance to combine both the purpose of the old-style News, as a witty, entertaining magazine, and the present publication as an informative source of school news (which is what this review is trying to achieve) and at the same time to raise the bar of uninspiring茅ality of having only one school magazine for Exhibition (which would have allowed the combined magazine to corner the whole of the Exhibition market) was what Nick and I decided we could not let by.

In an attempt to maintain an individual and personal touch to the Ampleforth brand of student journalism, something which some might see as being in danger of being stifled by centralisation, our aim is to produce a comment on the school year thus far in an interesting and entertaining style. An independent judge of our success will be, you, the reader.

Ed Knight

An Ampleforth Renaissance, much longed for in the Exhibition publications of the last few years, has simply failed to materialise. The Design Centre might be producing some fine handiwork, and the orchestra, might be good enough to attract the considerable attention of Sir Charles Groves, but the efforts on the part of a few boys who nobody really cares about anyway is not the sign of a rebirth of the Arts at Ampleforth.

To stimulate such a rebirth, there has to be an atmosphere conducive to achievement. It is not necessary for 600 boys to turn out to every school play, concert or lecture. This would bore the pants off most people, which would obviously be a backward step. What is necessary, however, is that the boys who do not turn out to every Herbert Read Society lecture, or make any effort to take part in school debating should not just write off these pastimes as “only for vegetables” (and their go and watch television). I am certainly not saying that no one should criticise anybody else’s work, as this only promotes mediocrity, but this criticism comes from the couch critics—“Oh I could do much better than that if I tried.”

But do they ever try? These are people who are not big enough to admit to their criticisms, and how do they react to the improvements in the services they are receiving, without even considering that perhaps they should go out, and do something about it themselves. Many people this year have criticised the News, some of them anonymously. How many of them have actually tried to write something for it, apart from a few insulting words stuffed in the Little Red Box? Many self-styled journalists in the school refuse to do anything with the News—anyone who really thought about it would do a better job, and would take the opportunity to be anonymous. How many of them have actually tried to write something for it?

What is necessary, however, is a sense that any achievement by an individual is an achievement for the whole school. This is the attitude that spurs on many of the country’s more image conscious schools; could it not be fostered here, for the sake of those who want to achieve if for nobody else?

Nick Studer (D)
I have often thought that one of the biggest mistakes in changing the format of the News was that, whilst the purpose and content of the publication underwent a fundamental change, the name did not. The Ampleforth News is associated, by anyone who remembers it, with the 'old-style' chatty, amusing, almost termly edition aimed at amusing the boys and little more. With this expectation in mind, it is obvious that when people receive a news service instead, still under the same title, they are going to be disappointed. The Ampleforth Times might have been more suitable perhaps. At least that way one could reply to those who whine for the old News — Go and do it yourself!

For what it is worth, I am more than satisfied with the result of the time and effort which Nick Studer and myself have put into the News, and the excellent result of the Daily Telegraph competition is the fruit of this hard work. The News attempts to be similar to National papers. However, on occasion, it finds itself constrained and unable to comment from the boys' point of view upon the establishment to which it is related, in a way which National papers are not. Although pinning deadlines mean that the news itself is often already compiled knowledge around the school, the opportunity for expressing an opinion is sometimes missed.

In other public schools, such as Eton and Winchester, pupil-edited magazines tend to be far more general in approach, and less regular. However, none are centralised, nor so closely integrated with the school's system. Here, the News fills the role of school reviewer, with some help from Exhibition magazines, leaving boys with little more than token news items, occasional features and anti-establishment humour. Of these, the boys only really want the last, something which is no longer a part of the News' make-up.

For better or for worse, the News has become essentially anti-establishment, this is probably true. Hassles apart, I have thoroughly enjoyed my year as Editor. I would like to take the opportunity to discuss these issues and problems in the light of my own experiences. For what it is worth, I am more than satisfied with the result of the time and effort which Nick Studer and myself have put into the News, and the excellent result of the Daily Telegraph competition is the fruit of this hard work. The social situation of the school being, as I described it two weeks ago, essentially introspective, means that such credit will rarely come from the boys: "The News isn't funny any more!" is a familiar complaint, and considering that for most of the boys, humour is essentially anti-establishment, this is probably true. Better or for worse, the News has become part of the establishment's organisation, a charge that happened somewhere between Mr. Brodhurst's censorship of the termly edition, and Mrs. Warrack's shift to the fortnightly publication, in conjunction with Peter Foster. The tightrope walked by Mrs. Warrack in controlling something like the News, which aims to be objective and separate, while she is involved so heavily in the running of the school, is difficult.

The News attempts to be similar to National papers. However, on occasion, it finds itself constrained and unable to comment from the boys' point of view upon the establishment to which it is related, in a way which National papers are not. Although pinning deadlines mean that the news itself is often already compiled knowledge around the school, the opportunity for expressing an opinion is sometimes missed.

In other public schools, such as Eton and Winchester, pupil-edited magazines tend to be far more general in approach, and less regular. However, none are centralised, nor so closely integrated with the school's system. Here, the Journal fulfills the role of school reviewer, with some help from Exhibition magazines, leaving boys with little more than token news items, occasional features and anti-establishment humour. Of these, the boys only really want the last, something which is no longer a part of the News' make-up.

So, has the News a niche in Ampleforth's society of any sort? Well, it has held one this year, as silent Friday suppers every two weeks have shown. However, it can only hold onto it if the school realises its changed purpose, appreciates it for what it is trying to be, and it is given in return, little more freedom to express the boys' feelings.

As I reach the end of my year as Editor, I would like to take the opportunity to discuss these issues and problems in the light of my own experiences. For what it is worth, I am more than satisfied with the result of the time and effort which Nick Studer and myself have put into the News, and the excellent result of the Daily Telegraph competition is the fruit of this hard work. The social situation of the school being, as I described it two weeks ago, essentially introspective, means that such credit will rarely come from the boys: "The News isn't funny any more!" is a familiar complaint, and considering that for most of the boys, humour is essentially anti-establishment, this is probably true. Better or for worse, the News has become part of the establishment's organisation, a charge that happened somewhere between Mr. Brodhurst's censorship of the termly edition, and Mrs. Warrack's shift to the fortnightly publication, in conjunction with Peter Foster. The tightrope walked by Mrs. Warrack in controlling something like the News, which aims to be objective and separate, while she is involved so heavily in the running of the school, is difficult.

The News attempts to be similar to National papers. However, on occasion, it finds itself constrained and unable to comment from the boys' point of view upon the establishment to which it is related, in a way which National papers are not. Although pinning deadlines mean that the news itself is often already compiled knowledge around the school, the opportunity for expressing an opinion is sometimes missed.

In other public schools, such as Eton and Winchester, pupil-edited magazines tend to be far more general in approach, and less regular. However, none are centralised, nor so closely integrated with the school's system. Here, the Journal fulfills the role of school reviewer, with some help from Exhibition magazines, leaving boys with little more than token news items, occasional features and anti-establishment humour. Of these, the boys only really want the last, something which is no longer a part of the News' make-up.

So, has the News a niche in Ampleforth's society of any sort? Well, it has held one this year, as silent Friday suppers every two weeks have shown. However, it can only hold onto it if the school realises its changed purpose, appreciates it for what it is trying to be, and it is given in return, little more freedom to express the boys' feelings. Hassles apart, I have thoroughly enjoyed my term of office and would like to thank all those without whose excellent help the job could not have been done, especially Nick Studer, Clubbe, Martin Mullin, Charlie Guthrie, Gareth Marken, Philip de Gouveia, Tom Wight, Dave Thompson and many others. The final vote of thanks must go to the House reps whose role behind the scenes has been invaluable. All that remains is for me to wish my successor the best of luck, and hope that he gets as much out of it as I have. The management alone, he will be both satisfied and fulfilled.

Ed Knight
Both the 1st and 2nd VIIIIs had a successful season. Sadly, a number of matches had to be cancelled. Snow prevented any travel to Sedbergh but this was not the usual reason for the loss of a fixture. The 2nd VIII had four matches cancelled because the opposition failed to raise a side. But by the end of the season the main pack of runners had caught up with him. One of the features of was the solidity of the packing. It was rare for more than a minute and a half to separate the first and last runners. And the leading runners of the second team were not far behind. J.D. Towler, D.J.W. Madden (E), J.H. Vaughan (E), C.H.S. Fothringham (E), P.M. Tempest formed the pack at the start but M. von Habsburg was to join them before the season ended. Tempest then suffered a nasty injury and his place was taken by C.D.L.M. Mansel-Pleydell (E).

This season a slight change was made to the match course. Instead of returning from the Lakes along the road, the runners cut across the fields as far as the old railway and followed that until it joined the road. All agreed that this was an improvement. It probably added about half a minute to the finishing time.

The highlight was the hosting of the Midland and Northern Independent Schools meeting in March. This event has been gaining in popularity (it was started by Denstone in 1960) but its venue until this year had been in the Midlands. It was encouraging, therefore, that thirty-one schools accepted the invitation. Sadly, eight teams pulled out at the last moment. Sedbergh won the event for the second year in succession. Ampleforth finished sixth. The Old Amplefordians gave the season an enjoyable start. Thanks to Paddy Graves eighteen old boys took on the school cross-country group but could not repeat their victory of last year. However Edward Perry led the field home.

1st VIII: *J.D. Towler (D) (Captain), *E.J. Willcox (E), *P.M. Howell (J), *C.H.S. Fothringham (E), *D.J.W. Madden (E), *J.H. Vaughan (C), P.M. Tempest (E), *M. von Habsburg-Lothringen (E), *C.D.L.M. Mansel-Pleydell (E).

2nd VIII: *C.B. Davy (E), *M.C.L. Simons (W), *M.P. Foster (T), *A.J. Graham (C), *C.C. Arning (J), *N.P. John (W), *R.A.C. Evans (C), M.A. King (T), H.L.O’Neill (B), and R.S.L. Leach (D).

* denotes Colours.

2nd VIII
v. Denstone. Won 21-63
v. Durham. Won 21-69
v. Welbeck. Won 25-57

Inter-House Cross-Country Races:
Senior Team
1st St Edward's 146
2nd St Cuthbert's 196
3rd St Wilfrid's 404

Junior A
1st St Edward's 224
2nd St Hugh's 287
3rd St John's 501

Junior B
1st St Edward's 105
2nd St Hugh's 173
3rd St Cuthbert's 199

AMPHLEFORTH JOURNAL

JUNIOR CROSS-COUNTRY
The boys experienced a varied training programme this. Several new routes had to be found to avoid Gilling drive. They had leisurely runs around mildly undulating countryside, short sharp sprints up a hilltop and time trials over a two mile course. All the boys can and feel proud of their efforts. In the races all the boys performed well. T.H.P. Bedingfeld (E) finished in the first two in every race. G.H. French (J) captained the U15’s and ran Bedingfeld close in every match, being successful in beating him and winning the Durham match. A.S. Medlicott (J) the outstanding Junior from last year, was sadly absent due to an injury sustained in a House rugby match. T.G. Charles-Edwards (J) is beginning to convert his training run speed, into match performances. The other U15’s improving are B.G.J. Constable-Maxwell (E), J.E. Evans-Frce (E), J.F. Fry (E), W.E.P. McSheehy (W), D.A. Richardson (T), C.S.A. Hammerbeck (J) and T.B. Greig (J). There were a number of good runners in the U14’s. C.B. Crowther (H), R.W. Scope (E) and V. A.R.G. Clancfield (E) were impressive. All three competed for the U15’s team. The others were J.F. Vaughan (B), A.C. Leonard (W), E.A.G. Johnson (B) and R.T.A. Tate (T).

Results: U15's Team
1. Ampleforth 34pts
2. Stonyhurst 31pts
3. Durham 38pts

Sports

SPORT

U14's Team
1. Ampleforth 25pts
2. Durham 52pts

RUGBY

AMPLEFORTH 32 HARROGATE COLTS 4

A cold still day and a pitch in beautiful condition allowed the new XV to show their paces in an encouraging start. Lane-Nott scored two fine tries and Fitzgerald added a third before half-time to give the School a decisive lead. The pack and the back row in particular were too much for Harrogate and they supplied an endless stream of good ball to the backs. Wilson ensured that such gifts would not be spurned and Knight with two tries and M. Dumbell with another doubled the score. At this point a certain weakness in defence became apparent and Harrogate did not have much to do to score. Clearly the XV will do well to heed this warning: they answered it with brutal swiftness as Gaynor crashed over in the corner.

THE FIRST SEVEN: THE MOUNT ST MARY'S SEVENS
This was disappointing less for the performance of the team which reached the final of a good competition and won four of its six matches but more because the captain, J. Dore, tore a hamstring which may in part explain the two defeats but it does not explain the large number of points scored against them. The tackling was weak with certain boys and ball retention poor. Indeed, the ball was kicked to no purpose by players who should know better. The first match against Pocklington gave no hint of the disaster to come: Pocklington were tackled out of it and their England player could make no headway. In the second match against St Edward's, Liverpool, Dore, running back hard to save his line, injured himself and had to come off: Duffy replaced him and did manfully but the team only got home through a good try engineered by Gaynor and Mayer in the last seconds. Cotton was then brought in at scrum half for the next game, a move which gave immediate benefit to the attacking potential but casual over-confidence saw a lead evaporate and the team again won by the skin of their teeth. Silcoates had won all their games with ease and their defence was excellent but twice the School gave the ball away and twice Silcoates scored. The last group match was an intriguing one against Mount St Mary's second team who in their direct style led twice but were pegged back and eventually overhauled by a good Codrington try. The seven failed by four points to win their group and as runners-up, the team had to play Mount St Mary's first team who had won the other group. Sadly the tackling and that determined speed to win ball off the ground were noticeable by their absence. Mount established a sixteen point lead by half-time. The fact that the seven won all the ball in the second half and scored the only try was small consolation.
Results:

Group:
v Pocklington  W  14–0
v St Edward’s  W  10–8
v Austin Friar’s  W  20–18
v Silcoates  L  4–10
v Mount St Mary’s 2  W  22–12
v Mount St Mary’s 1  L  4–16

Semi-final:
v Mount St Mary’s  W  22–12

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

THE AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

The Seven started with a difficult match against Hymer’s and for nearly half the match their opponents were in the lead as Lane-Nott found it difficult to adjust to his role. After half-time he got it right and one superb covering tackle saved the side when another score to Hymer’s would have carried them clear. In the event two tries took the School to a rather easier victory than it appeared. The Seven had little trouble defeating Welbeck and Read School and played St Edward’s, Liverpool in the semi-final. After the exciting game of the previous week, a keenly-fought match was expected but the rapid improvement of the team during the week meant that St Edward’s could not hold the power and growing expertise of the Seven. Mount were the other finalists and it became a final to remember. Wonderful defence on both sides, long and inventive passing, superb attacking running and backing up were all present and when the School were in the lead just after half-time with tries by Mayer and Lane-Nott, it seemed that they would win. But failure to retain the ball, an awkward cannon off a foot and Mount were in the clear. When they scored again from a poor Ampleforth kick-off, the scores were reversed. A fascinating contest.

Results:

Group:
v Hymer’s College  W  20-12
v Welbeck  W  36–0
v Read School  W  38–0

Semi-final:
v St Edward’s Liverpool  W  18–6

Final:
v Mount St Mary’s  L  10–16

THE WELBECK SEVENS

This was a depressing day: the Seven never achieved the bite and aggression in defence nor fluent passing and running in attack. Dore’s hamstring injury appeared to have healed but there were worrying injuries to Wilson and Acton. The first game against Trent was starting in the apparent determination to give the ball to their opponents, 12-4 up they put the ball in crooked, dropped it on their own line, missed tackles and paid the penalty by going out because Trent had scored three tries to two. His performance was in the hunt in the second game and in the plate final against a weakened Mount St Mary’s, the Seven lost composure, becoming frantic and littering their game with mistakes: it was hardly a convincing victory.
tries; he was fit and determined and took over the captaincy when Dore went off, but he was fallible in holding the ball too long and being surprised when tackled. R. Wilson was a revelation: taken off at both Mount and Welbeck after the most disappointing of games, he went from strength to strength: he acquired the vision and concept of space so vital in sevens; his determination, speed, support play and lovely hands, allied to an ability to make the right choice of play, made him the most improved player. N. Duffy was another who blossomed after getting late into the team. He came in at hooker and fears that his stamina would not last were ill-founded. His support-play was excellent, hands good, confidence high and it was only in the last game that he forgot the special discipline of sevens. T. Gaynor improved out of all recognition. He was for a long time the fittest, hardest and best support player; his hands were good but he never quite acquired the necessary skill in distribution. A. Mayer became the first choice prop. Powerful and perhaps too eager to mix it, he was an inspiration to the others with his courage and stamina. He was never beaten! Supporting all these was the faithful C. Thompson who played in the first match when Gaynor was injured and whose ill-fortune this year with his shoulder and ankle problems aroused much sympathy.

The team was: J.M. Dore (Captain) (A), J.W. Acton (C), T.S. Codrington (J), R.M. Wilson (H), A.B. Mayer (J), N.R. Duffy (O), T.J. Gaynor (D), C. Thompson (B), P. Lane-Nott (B).

THE SECOND SEVEN: THE DURHAM SEVENS
This was the first time a second seven had entered this tournament. The School were drawn against Barnard Castle and it took time for confidence to blossom as Barnard Castle pressured the team on their own line: indeed, Barnard Castle scored first. But with Thorburn-Muirhead in the van the Seven then ran away with the game. The big Yarm seven were no match for the more skilful play of the School and went down 24-6. In the last game Durham were no match for a team determined to finish with a flourish and Lane-Nott answered all criticism with a powerful display scoring the first try and two others. If he, Duffy and Thorburn-Muirhead were the pick of the Seven, the others were not far behind.

Results:
- v Barnard Castle W 18-4
- v Yarm W 24-6
- v Durham W 32-0

THE AMPLEFORTH SEVENS
Newcastle RGS against whom they played first were to be one of the group winners at the National Sevens later and the Seven did well to hold them to a close score. Mount St Mary’s were altogether too strong and it was only in the final game when both Cotton and Hughes were hors de combat that there was disappointment.

Results: Group:
- v Newcastle RGS L 10-18
- v Mount St Mary’s L 0-22
- v St Edward’s Liverpool L 6-24

SQUASH
The squash set was relatively young; only the captain, Matthew Fox-Tucker (T), was from the top year. Injuries caused disruption, notably to one of the better players, Matthew Luckhurst (T). However, matches were lost which could have been won; we lost four matches 3-2. There was an impressive individual record: our captain won 7 out of 10 at No. 1, a position we have not been strong at in the past, but not enough matches were won at No. 4 and No. 5. Greg Finch (D) and Albert Brenninkkneyer (H) are talented players, whilst the support of Charles Grace (O) and Jeremy Acton (C) was appreciated. The record of the U15 team is good, but many matches were either lost unnecessarily or too close for comfort. At this level also as many as four matches were lost 3-2. Consistency was achieved mainly at the lower level. Rob Gallagher (B) and Leo Polaniecki (E) exchanged the No.1 position. They are both competent but, as yet, have failed to show the control required at this level. Diego Miranda (J), Mungo Chambers (E), and Christopher Killourhy (H) are all available next season.
In the House Competition St Thomas achieved their first victory for a few years at senior level defeating St Cuthbert’s 3-2. The Junior trophy was won by St Edward’s, gaining a good victory over St Dunstan’s who had beaten them in the final last year. The Open Competition was won by Matthew Fox-Tucker (T) defeating Greg Finch (D) 3-0. Rob Gallagher (B) won the Junior Open by defeating Leo Poloniecki (H) 3-2. The winner came back from a 2-0 deficit—a good example to the rest as they contemplate the season’s results.

The set owes a debt of thanks to Matthew Fox-Tucker, an efficient captain and an example for any younger player to follow. His ruthless determination to achieve helped him to the best record for many years of a No.1 player at Ampleforth.

The following boys represented the 1st V: M. Fox-Tucker (Capt) (T), P. German-Ribon (C), G. Finch (D), M. Luckhurst (T), C. Grace (O), A. Brenninkmeyer (H), J. Acton (C), G. Jackson (J).

The following boys represented the U15 V: R. Gallagher (B), L. Poloniecki (H), D. Miranda (J), M. Chambers (E), C. Killourhy (H), D. Erdozain (C), W. McKenzie (H), H. Lucas (E), J. St-Clair George (T).

### Autumn Term

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1st V</th>
<th>U15 V</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Barnard Castle (H)</td>
<td>2-3</td>
<td>2-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Peter’s (H)</td>
<td>2-3</td>
<td>4-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pocklington (A)</td>
<td>2-3</td>
<td>2-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stonyhurst (A)</td>
<td>1-4</td>
<td>2-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1st V</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>U15 V</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Lent Term

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1st V</th>
<th>U15 V</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>St Peter’s (A)</td>
<td>1-4</td>
<td>4-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sedbergh (A)</td>
<td>4-1</td>
<td>2-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durham (A)</td>
<td>2-3</td>
<td>3-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnard Castle (H)</td>
<td>0-5</td>
<td>1-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stonyhurst (H)</td>
<td>4-1</td>
<td>3-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pocklington (H)</td>
<td>4-1</td>
<td>3-2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

K.J.D.
bowling was a bonus: he was prone to bowling a bad ball an over initially, but he practised long and hard and on occasions bowled beautifully and took 29 wickets. The two spinners in tandem were a joy to watch.

The success of the eleven was not in their victories or in any of their results but in their attitude. They showed genuine enjoyment in playing and practicing as a team, and were ready to tackle problems and try to put them right. They showed delight for each other's successes, and support through their failures.

**G.D.T.**

**AMPLEFORTH drew with SAINTS C.C.**

21 April

Having lost their opening game the day previously to the April snow, the XI eagerly awaited this first outing. On a cold wet day the team showed an encouraging efficiency in their pre-lunch fielding display. Codrington's captaincy was positive and he ensured that all the bowlers had an early opportunity to perform. Pilkington in particular bowled well and claimed two wickets. One or two careless errors after lunch occurred but the side managed to force a declaration at 3.45pm. Both openers saw the team safely through to tea, after which the eleven was to face what may prove the sternest challenge of the season in the form of Don Wilson's left arm spin and Peter Kippax's leg spin repertoires. It was a delight to watch and marvellous lesson. Faced with these two master craftsmen the run chase was not really an issue. Lamb showed promise in his short innings.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Saints</th>
<th>167-5 dec (Fowler 53, Clay 46)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ampleforth</td>
<td>71-8 (Wilson 3-19, Kippax 3-11)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**WORKSOP COLLEGE lost to AMPLEFORTH by 8 wickets**

27 April

The wicket looked hard and quick and so the XI knew that must assert immediate pressure. This they did to great affect executing two superb run outs before lunch, the second of these by Pilkington being outstanding. Codrington had the confidence to bring on the two spin bowlers early and this decision was rewarded as the two claimed five further wickets before lunch. After the interval Worksop's lower order rallied and it was only when Codrington called upon Pilkington to break their rhythm that the eleven managed to take the final three wickets, with Freeland finishing with the fine figures of 5 for 40. The early loss of Wilson brought together Knight and Lamb who batted with thought and determination and guided the team comfortably to a first win, Lamb's 64 not out proving that he is a quality player.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Worksop</th>
<th>118 (Freeland 5-40)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ampleforth</td>
<td>119 for 2 (Knight, 38, Lamb 64*)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**AMPLEFORTH drew with STONYHURST**

1 May

Stonyhurst batted first and their opening batsman Poole capitalised on two dropped catches to score a solid 91. Gilmore and Thompson bowled well. Knight fell early, as did Lamb, but Wilson and Finch put on 67 with Finch hitting ten fours in his 52. The following batsmen all batted steadily, but the School did not manage to
1st XI – 1991: Standing: G. Finch (D); O. Mathias (C); A.J. Zino (C); D. Thompson (D); A. Freeland (J); C. Williams (B).
Sitting: R.M. Wilson (H); S.B. Pilkington (E); T.S. Codrington (J) (Captain); R.J. Gilmore (O); N.R. Lamb (C); J. Acton (C).
dominate the bowling enough to score the required runs.

Stonyhurst 205-8 (Poole 91; Riley 37; Gilmore 3 for 69, Thompson 3 for 21)

Ampleforth 164-5 (Finch 52, Wilson 48)

DURHAM SCHOOL beat AMPLEFORTH by 3 wickets

The eleven lost the toss and were invited to bat. Mathias, in his first innings for the side and Knight showed determination and courage in negotiating a very hostile opening attack. The following batsmen with the exception of Lamb never quite came to terms with this bowling, until German-Ribon launched a brutal attack scoring 20 quickly. After this recovery the eleven were disappointed to finish with a total of 110 all out. Philip Weston bowled fast, short (in the modern idiom) and should really have done better than 4-55 for a young man of his talent. Durham's wickets were taken at crucial times and the team began to put their hosts under enormous pressure. It poured with rain but despite this, the eleven continued to pressurise the Durham batsmen. Even with the scores tied the team had two difficult chances in the slips. Durham proved to be the better side on the day but it had been an enthralling contest.

Ampleforth 110 (P. Weston 4-55)
Durham 114 for 7 (R. Weston 29, Thompson 3-25)

AMPLEFORTH drew with THE EMERITI

The opposition won the toss and batted and the XI bowled tidily in the early session, with Thompson being particularly economical. It was not until Acton, playing his first game of the season, entered the fray that the XI gained their first success. He bowled straight and achieved success, taking 3 wickets. The opposition progressed slowly but were able to launch a fierce attack on the bowling in the latter part of their innings. The XI never quite dominated the bowling, despite Wilson's authoritative and mature 100. Several boys looked to have established themselves and then lost their wicket as Wilson continued to grow in confidence and pushed the side closer to the target. The game finished with all three results possible with the XI being 8 runs short of their target with only one wicket remaining.

Emeriti 192-7 dec. (Andrews 43, Callighan 39*, Acton 3-42)
Ampleforth 184-9 (Wilson 108*, Slocock 3-66)

SEDBERGH beat AMPLEFORTH by 6 wickets

Wilson and Knight scored 44 for the 1st wicket with Wilson looking in aggressive form. The Sedbergh spin attack successfully stemmed the flow of runs, the School lost the initiative and for a while appeared unable to score any runs at all. Several batsmen got themselves out, Mathias was in determined mood and launched a vicious attack on the bowling. His undefeated 53 enabled Codrington to declare at 194-9. Sedbergh's batsmen were determined: they ran brilliantly and punished the short ball severely. The School allowed initial errors to affect their concentration and this seemed to spur the Sedbergh batsmen on. Sedbergh deserved their victory and the School could only feel that they ought not to have lost this game.

Sedbergh 194-9 (Mathias 53; Lamb 42; Humphreys 4-42)
Ampleforth 197-4 (Birbeck 66; Parrish 39; Player 45)

AMPLEFORTH drew with MCC

As usual the MCC batted first and produced an ominous opening partnership of 62. The game changed dramatically as both Freeland and Williams tied down the opposition and began to make inroads. Between the two of them they bowled 48 overs taking 6-115 and it was only as the senior side began to hit them across the line that they were able to build a good score. Zino in his debut could not have asked for a better start as he ferociously drove the first ball through extra cover for four. His brisk 24 put the school on target. Both Lamb and Finch kept the momentum going, but both fell as they appeared to be established. The next two wickets fell cheaply as the school lost the initiative. Gilmore and Mathias, however, were determined not to let the school's challenge die. They both attacked the bowling and scored freely, Mathias hitting a superb leg side six off Don Wilson to set a final over where the school needed seven to win. Mathias was out to the first ball, Freeland and Gilmore took singles from the second and fourth balls before Freeland majestically drove the ball through extra cover for four. The school needed one to win off the final ball. Freeland drove it to wide mid-on, took the single, and was brilliantly run out.

MCC 175-7 dec. (Dracup 49, Freeland 4-83)
Ampleforth 175-9 (Lamb 39, Finch 33, Wilson 5-48)

AMPLEFORTH beat FREE FORESTERS by 7 wickets

To live up to the previous day's game was a tall order, but the XI were up to the challenge. The Foresters having seen the declared total achieved the previous day, batted on until 4.00pm scoring 213-6 after Gilmore had claimed 4-71 from 21 overs. The XI did their calculations and set off in the chase for the total. Wilson,
Lamb and Finch all fell cheaply and when skipper Codrington went as he tried to force the pace, it looked as if the total would be too big. Zino had other ideas. When Pilkington joined him he had just passed 50 and was hitting the ball hard, straight and consistently. The two started to pick up the quick singles, and turned two into threes. Zino went from 93 to 101 in two shots, the first a huge six to wide long on and a crashing straight driven four. Pilkington continued to push and run. With one over remaining the XI needed 10 to win, and with three balls remaining the target was four. Then Pilkington was run out trying to run a single to the wicket-keeper. Zino took a single off the next delivery, leaving Mathias the task of scoring 3 off the last ball. It was not to be. Zino finished 130 n.o., and for the second day running we had been privileged to see an innings of power and control.

Free Foresters 213-6 (Stroyan 61, O’Kelly 48, Hilmore 48)
Ampleforth 212-5 (Zino 130*, Pilkington 29)

AMPLEFORTH drew with OACC 1 June
Old Boys progressed to 117 for 2 at lunch. After lunch the spin attack stuck to their task as the batsmen launched a ferocious attack, and produced figures of 31 overs 7 for 137, with Freeland claiming 5 wickets. Zino and Wilson put on 56 for the first wicket: Good tight bowling on a slower wicket than they have been used to contributed to those following falling behind the required run rate. Codrington and Mathias, however, appeared to be up to the challenge until both lost their wickets with loose shots. The Old Boys had played well, and perhaps to expect a fourth run chase success in a row was asking too much.

OACC 209-8 dec. (Beardmore-Gray 58, Lord Stafford 47, Freeland 5-89)
Ampleforth 172-8 (Wilson 34, Codrington 30, Mathias 38, Pearce 4-62)

ST PETER’S YORK drew with AMPLEFORTH 8 June
Having lost the Centenary game against St Peter’s to the weather last year, this game was long awaited. After an initial flurry our opponents’ progress was slow. It was not until Pilkington came on to bowl that a wicket was taken as his first 3 overs earned him figures of 1-0. The XI unfortunately put down several chances which ultimately allowed Forrester to go on to hit a fine 116. This formed the backbone of St Peter’s 238-5 from 72 overs, leaving the XI a maximum of 42 overs. Pilkington finished with 4-78 from 24 overs. It appeared to most onlookers that the XI would not have enough time to reach the target. But the team had other ideas. An opening stand of 41 gave them a firm base from which all the team plundered the bowling attack. This was emphasised by Gilmore who hit a spectacular 32 off 15 deliveries.

St Peter’s 238-5 (Forrester 116, Rigby 40, Pilkington 4-78)
Ampleforth 210-7 (Wilson 35, Lamb 47, Gilmore 32)

AMPLEFORTH drew with NORTH YORKSHIRE SCHOOLS 29 June
Despite Acton’s early breakthrough the eleven saw the visitors build a solid score before lunch and appeared to allow them to run away with things after lunch. Gilmore bowled two long spells and no batsman was comfortable facing him, and earned himself the impressive figure of 6-72. The pace of the North Yorkshire School’s opening attack tore through the team’s opening three batsmen for only 7 runs and it was only when Finch and skipper Codrington came together that the XI seemed to take up the challenge. Codrington played with authority and it was a shame that he did not go on to build a bigger score than 50. After the fall of Codrington’s wicket, apart from a pugnacious 20 from Gilmore, the XI collapsed and it was left to Williams and Freeland to save the game.

North Yorks. School’s CC 119-4 (Lamb 85, Finch 46*)
Ampleforth 144-9 (Codrington 50)

AMPLEFORTH drew with ST PAUL’S, BRISBANE 29 June
At lunch after a late start the XI had progressed to 35 for 1 losing the wicket of Zino. After lunch Wilson and Lamb put on 57 for the 2nd wicket and Lamb, who scored an exciting 85, and Finch, who finished undefeated on 46, added a further 88 for the 3rd wicket, which allowed Codrington to declare, setting St Paul’s 195 to win in 52 overs. St Paul’s opening bat, Williams, batted purposefully and contributed 36 in an opening stand of 46 before Thompson had him caught by Williams. From then on our Australian visitors lost momentum and the School exerted pressure, with Williams and Thompson being particularly threatening. St Paul’s nevertheless hung on and their last wicket pair, both of whom were competent batsmen, saved the game by batting out the last 14 overs.

Ampleforth 194-4 (Lamb 85, Finch 46*)
St Paul’s 144-9 (Williams 3-11, Thompson 3-41)
AMPLEFORTH lost to CANFORD SCHOOL by 4 wickets 1 July
A Home Festival and facing debutants to the Festival, the School were put into
bat and looked as if they were going to assert themselves firmly on the proceedings
as Zino, again driving ferociously, and Wilson, batted as well as they had done all
summer. They put on 50 before Zino became over-ambitious and was caught at
long-on. Wilson and Lamb added a further 44 before Wilson was disappointingly
out giving a return catch off a full-toss. Still at 94 for 2 the School looked set for
a big total. However, Canford's aggressive fielding and tightly set defensive fields
lulled one batsman after another into fatal errors. The hour's play up to tea saw
Canford making cautious progress in reaching 36 for 1, but stands of 43 and 44
for the 2nd and 3rd wickets were the backbone of their victory. The School
bowled and fielded well, and fought hard but they had not scored enough runs
and Canford deserved their 4 wicket victory.
AMPLEFORTH draw with BLUNDELLS 2 July
The visitors batted well and each pair that came together scored consistently well
and the School had to work hard for their wickets. The pick of the bowlers was
Gilmore with 3-69 from 23 overs. A target of 213 was set, but unfortunately the
School made no inroads to this challenge and, indeed, it was only thanks to a
stubborn innings by Acton who scored 3 n.o. in just over an hour and Thompson's
21 n.o. that saved the game. This was a disappointing performance particularly
with the bat. Blundells had clearly outplayed the School.
Blundells 213
Ampleforth 85-8
AMPLEFORTH drew with UPPINGHAM 3 July
On a damp cold morning that had already caused the cancellation of the Blundells
v Canford game on the Colts ground, Acton's opening spell of bowling earned
him 3 for 13 from just 5 overs, and started the School's domination of the morning
session. Pilkington too bowled well collecting 3 for 25 from 11 overs and both
bowlers were supported by some magnificent fielding in difficult conditions. The
School bowled out their visitors for 119 shortly after lunch. Once again, as in the
two previous games, the School batting failed to perform. Uppingham bowled well
but one felt that it was the School's lacklustre batting that caused the problem.
Only Mathias with an unbeaten 23 showed any real form and the School with 1
wicket remaining were still 30 runs short at the close. A disappointing end to a
season that had seen some scintillating batting from the School.
Uppingham 119
Ampleforth 89-9
have done better to bowl more frequently at the stumps. Easterby came into the side in the second half of the season and showed glimpses of the ability which had made him a 1st XI player. He consistently swung and seamed the bowl but had trouble finding length and line. However, he produced a match-winning performance at Pocklington when exploiting a helpful pitch to take 7-29. The spin bowling was principally in the hands of C. Williams and N. Marshall. Williams bowled lengthy and economical spells without taking the wickets warranted by his ability. Marshall, who was perhaps underbowled, played well taking 4-20 against Stonyhurst, 4-24 against OACC, and 4-11 against Bootham.

The fielding was variable. For the most part the ground fielding was admirable, particularly the work of Acton, G. Gaskell and P. German-Ribon (C). Catching, however, left much to be desired. Games which should have been won were drawn because of dropped catches (although L. Brennan (E) did take a fine slip-catch to clinch victory against Pocklington) and the defeat by Ripon was due in large part to their principal batsman being given four lives in an innings of 85.

Players used: A.J. Zino (C); J.W. Acton (C); E.W. Knight (D); L. Brennan (E); M. Lyle (A); G. Gaskell (D); T. Spencer (H); S. Scrope (E); N. Marshall (C); C. Harding (J); R. Ogden (T); E. van Cutsem (E); C.P. Williams (B); J. Lovegrove (E); C. Vyner-Brooks (C); H. Erdozain (C); A. Graham (C); A. Codrington (J); O.R. Mathias (C).

Results:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>For</th>
<th>Against</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Worksop</td>
<td>D 125-5</td>
<td>D 128-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stonyhurst</td>
<td>W 188-6</td>
<td>L 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durham</td>
<td>D 218-3</td>
<td>L 117-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ripon G.S.</td>
<td>L 138</td>
<td>L 211-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sedbergh</td>
<td>W 194-5</td>
<td>L 191-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OACC</td>
<td>W 233-6</td>
<td>W 230-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Peter's</td>
<td>D 185-6</td>
<td>D 145-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bootham</td>
<td>D 148-8</td>
<td>D 81-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pocklington</td>
<td>W 134</td>
<td>W 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Easingwold</td>
<td>D 8-0</td>
<td>D 172-5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3rd XI

The matches were late in the term; hence plenty of practice but, with Public Exams, little chance of a regular team. Only in the Pocklington match did the 3rd XI really fuse and work as one. There were notable individual performances though: A. Graham's steady 77 against Sedbergh; D. Erdozain's 7-42 at Barnard Castle and J. Vincent's 6-20 which, backed by good all-round play, won the match at Pocklington. Against Sedbergh we were too complacent with them reaching 70-5 at lunch, and let them get an unreachable score. We played for an hour in pouring rain against the Village, gave the 2nd XI a difficult time, and just drew with the Crowtree Gentlemen. J. Dore shared the captaincy with others.

P.C.M.B.

April, May and June were horribly cold, but at least the early part of the season was dry and a full list of fixtures was played. It was a successful season, as indeed it should have been, for there was an abundance of talent. There were three or four competent players who could not gain a regular place. The team was well led by J.J. Dore (W) who was the most accomplished batsman, but he was unable to consolidate his innings and his weak points were found out with unerring accuracy. In general the batting was good, and almost everyone was capable of making a fifty, but equally almost everyone demonstrated a lack of application and concentration. Perhaps H.P. Hickman (O) and A.A. Richter (H) may be excluded from the list, on several occasions they showed determination. Anton Richter's 67 against Sedbergh, after the morning collapse which left us at 27 for 8 at lunch, was a masterly innings and nearly won the match. But M.J.B. Horsley (W), A.D.J. Codrington (J), J.F.J. Kennedy (D) and C.J. Minchella (H), should all make a crop of runs in the future.

The bowling is not easy to summarise. Certainly the seam bowlers looked stronger than the spinners. B.G.J. Constable Maxwell (E) and W.M. Crowther (H) formed a good opening pair. Ben Constable Maxwell moved the ball away but could cut the odd one back and was undoubtedly the most dangerous and consistent of the bowlers. Mark Crowther, bowling left arm over the wicket, had a good action but did not move the ball enough to take many wickets.

B.H.G. Walston and J.F.J. Kennedy both bowled well on occasions but lacked accuracy. The spinners were disappointing: A.H.D. Robinson, a leg spinner, occasionally looked to be a match winner but lacked consistency. The same could be said for the orthodox left arm spin of C.J. Minchella, and the off-spin of J.J.D. Hobbs. The fielding was adequate but no more than that.

P.C.M.B.
Ampleforth 154-6 Hickman 51, Minchella 36* WON by 58 runs
Ampleforth 186-3 dec. Codrington 76*, Kennedy 36* Match DRAWN
Ampleforth 105-2 Hobbs 64, Hickman 33* WON by 8 wkts
Ampleforth 119 Richter 67 LOST by 4 wkts
Ampleforth 89-6 Hobbs 34, Kennedy 17* WON by 4 wkts
Ampleforth 105-2 Hobbs 64, Hickman 33* WON by 8 wkts
Ampleforth 55-9 Match DRAWN
Ampleforth 166-8 Hickman 48, Freeland 35 Match DRAWN
Ampleforth 92 Johnson Stewart 34 WON by 40 runs
Ampleforth 92 Johnson Stewart 34 WON by 40 runs
Ampleforth 119 Richter 67 LOST by 4 wkts
Stonyhurst 113-2 Wilkie 44 LOET by 8 wkts
Ampleforth 124-3 Thorburn Muirhead 36, Walsh 3 WON by 7 wkts
Ampleforth 112 Wilkie 44 LOET by 8 wkts
Ampleforth 124-3 Thorburn Muirhead 36, Walsh 3 WON by 7 wkts
Ampleforth 71-7
Durham 102 Constable-Maxwell 4-8, Walton 3-17
Ampleforth 105-2 Hobbs 64, Hickman 33* WON by 8 wkts
Ampleforth 88 Walton 3-6, Minchella 3-13
Ampleforth 89-6 Hobbs 34, Kennedy 17* WON by 4 wkts
Ampleforth 119 Richter 67 LOST by 4 wkts
Ampleforth 121-6 Richter 33* WON by 3 wkts
Ampleforth 103 Constable-Maxwell 4-18, Robinson 3-13
Ampleforth 166-8 Hickman 48, Freeland 35 Match DRAWN
Ampleforth 134 Thorburn Muirhead 53, Lucas 33 WON by 10 runs
Ampleforth 124 Howard 5-37
Ampleforth 67-6 Howard 5-22
Ampleforth 134 Thorburn Muirhead 36, Walsh 3 WON by 7 wkts
Ampleforth 65-2 Lucas 33 n.o. WON by 8 wkts
Ampleforth 55-9 Match DRAWN
Ampleforth 112 Wilkie 44
Ampleforth 124-3 Thorburn Muirhead 36, Walsh 3 WON by 7 wkts
Ampleforth 65-2 Lucas 33 n.o. WON by 8 wkts
Ampleforth 166-8 Hickman 48, Freeland 35
Ampleforth 134 Thorburn Muirhead 53, Lucas 33 WON by 10 runs
Ampleforth 124 Howard 5-37
Ampleforth 130-4 dec. Lucas 50 n.o., Thorburn Muirhead 37 Match DRAWN
Ampleforth 109-3 Lucas 43 n.o., Walsh 45 WON by 7 wkts
Ampleforth 52-2 Lucas 33 n.o. WON by 8 wkts
Ampleforth 64 Stockley 5-16, Howard 3-17
Ampleforth 65-2 Lucas 33 n.o. WON by 8 wkts
Stockley was our quickest bowler, slightly erratic on occasions but when he got his run up and rhythm right was a handful for most batsmen. Dominic Pace, Charles Strick van Linschoten and William Johnson made up the side and created the balance, all good fielders and strong competitors.


UNDER 14 COLTS

Tom Walsh was skipper, a good communicator, keen to learn and a promising batsman. He would be the first to admit he did not get the runs we would have expected from him. On the other hand, his opening partner Neil Thorburn Muirhead played several match winning innings. He liked to hit the ball although his eagerness too early in his innings was often his downfall. He kept wicket for the majority of the season but he was relieved of this job by Paul Squire who got better every time he put the gloves on. Harry Lucas, after a disappointing start, went from strength to strength mainly because he began by playing himself in. A talented left-hander with shots all around the wicket, he has the ability to put away the bad ball and as long as he is patient enough to wait he will be a prolific run scorer.

David Johnson Stewart, Richard Greenwood and Paul Wilkie were all able to score runs and take wickets. Johnson Stewart, being our only recognised spinner, bowled well but lacked consistency. In Richard Greenwood we had an opening bowler who could swing the ball away and a batsman who could bat anywhere from one to six. He was also a good fielder but sadly lacked confidence in his own ability. The find of the season was William Howard who up until our fourth match had been playing tennis. He became our number one strike bowler and with Greenwood and Stockley they formed a formidable seam attack. William could move the ball both ways and was able to bowl for long spells. James

ATHLETICS
impressive 2nd in the Northern HMC Championships at Gateshead stadium. We then met Sedbergh in another tough match, and were narrowly beaten 75:73 by the strongest team we met all season. Notable performances during these matches came from Charlie Thompson (B) starting regularly to pepper the 11.5-12m mark in the shot, James Thorburn-Muirhead who came within a whisker of beating the school record for 800m with a time of 2 mins. 15 secs., and Paul Howell (J) who had a remarkable last lap in the 1500m at the HMC meet at Gateshead to haul back a 50m deficit on the leader and take the title with a time of 4 mins. 24 secs.

5 boys went into the North Yorkshire team: P.C. Lane-Nott (B), J. Thorburn-Muirhead (O), P.A. Lane (J), T.B. Madden (E), and N.E. Inman (T). Several boys qualified for the national HMC Championships in London, of whom Toby Madden (E) was the most successful, coming second in the long jump with a magnificent jump and new school record of 6m 27cm, and 4th in the 100m. Finally, a special mention is needed for the leadership of Rohan Massey (J), who was an exemplary captain. R.D.D.

GOLF

The first event of the summer term was the Baillieu Trophy (inter-House foursomes). St Edward's (Max von Habsburg and Edward van Cutsem) won for the third successive year with 70; St Thomas's (Peter Foster and Hugh Jackson) 83, and St Wilfrid's (Matthew Gilman and Dominic Thompson) 84 were second and third.

Two away matches were cancelled by our opponents: Scarborough College and Scarborough South Cliff GC Juniors. Stonyhurst, however, produced a team of 10 and as usual we had an excellent and enjoyable match, just reversing last year's result. We won 3-2. We welcomed Sedbergh as golfing opponents for the first time. They could only produce 6 players, as could Giggleswick, but we won both matches 3-0 and 2-1 respectively. At this point public exams affected the team and we were never again able to field our best side. Against Barnard Castle 5 of the 8 had not played in a match before. We lost 1-3 (James Lowther (E) and Scott McQueston (O) were our winners), but it was a valuable experience for the newcomers playing on a strange course in a gale. Against the local members of the Ampleforth College GC we were convincingly beaten 1-3 (Peter Foster and Max von Habsburg won).

The team players were: P.M.D. Foster (T) (Captain), M. von Habsburg (E) (Secretary), M.R. Gilman (W), E.B.C. van Cutsem (E), Viscount Hawkesbury (O), C.M.H. Churton (O), I.J. Morrison (A), D.J.N. spark (A), D.R. Thompson (W), D.H. Reitzik (B), J.P.G. Roberson (E), D.A. Riggi (A), W.W. Gordon (J), J.A. Lowther (O), S.J.T. McQueston (O), H.A. Jackson (T), N.G.A. Miller (W).

HOCKEY P.3 W.0 D.0 L.3

The opening fixture saw a 1-0 defeat by Bootham School, a match which could and should have been won. Our opponents were not notably superior in technique or tactics; Ampleforth controlled much of the game; seeming secure in defence, until a lapse in concentration allowed Bootham to score five minutes from time. The game was lost by a failure to take the goal-scoring opportunities created. The squad lacked a goal-scorer and hard though J. Pace, a converted midfielder, tried at centre-forward, the team never looked able to capitalise on the skilful approach play of midfielder N. Lamb and right-winger J. McAmish. The game against Scarborough College saw the XI confront its strongest opponents. Hockey is played throughout the age range at Scarborough and its 1st XI's squad is expertly coached. While the XI tried to compensate with effort for lack of technique, tactical naivety saw it trail 0-4 at half-time. However, it says much for the character of the team, and the willingness of its members to learn, that the final score was 1-5. The last match was played against Barnard Castle on an artificial pitch. The surface made for a skillful and flowing encounter. The XI played its best hockey, but was again unable to take its chances and went down 1-0 to a second half goal. The team was: J. Tolhurst (C) as goalkeeper, S. Gallwey (C) (Captain); J. Gillespie (D); H.-G. Lorrman (H); J. Dore (A) in defence, N. Lamb (C); C. Johnson-Ferguson (E); G. Granham (H) in midfield, J. McAmish (C); J. Pace (C); D. Wightman (D) in attack. Other players used included Miss. Clair Hewitt, J. Coruche (C) and A. Zino (C). P.W.G.

SWIMMING

Everyone connected with swimming at Ampleforth anticipated that this would not be an exceptional season. Many fine swimmers left last year and a fawl period seemed inevitable. On paper, that expectation seems to have been realised with an overall match record of WON 6 - LOST 4, our poorest season for some considerable time. However, some remarkable individual performances occurred, notably by Christopher Johnson (B) in breaking the longest standing (1975) school record (Senior 200m Backstroke – 2.47.04); Archie Clapton (A) (Senior 100m Butterfly – 1.11.54); and especially Jack McConnell (T) in breaking five Junior Club records.

Once again R.G.S. Newcastle were awesome in their talent, mustering an exceptional squad to beat us at all age groups. Bradford G.S. were also at their strongest for some time and Barnard Castle School and Durham School just squeezed ahead on the Relays. On the credit side, we had a splendid win in the opening fixture of the season versus Bolton School, a new match, and one we hope to keep for some time to come. Solid victories were achieved against Ashville College, Leeds G.S., Stonyhurst College, Bootham School and Sedbergh School.

The team has been well led by A.J. Iayden (J), who is to be congratulated for his enthusiasm and co-operation. He accepted with magnanimity that he would swim in only the Relays but though he was never our first choice swimmer at any stroke, gained the respect of the Club for his approach in the Training Pool. David Jackson (T) took on the responsibility of Captain of Water Polo and had the distinction of being part of the first Ampleforth College team to enter the National Schools Water Polo Competition. In fact, we hosted the Regional Qualifying Tournament, only to lose all three matches in a rather lop-sided, but nevertheless, enjoyable manner. The Senior team was largely made up of under-age swimmers who will be back next year. Sean Mullaney (A); Tom Wilding (D);
Andy Rigg (A); Tim Maguire (B); Ben McFarland (E); Tom Peel (J) together with Archie Clapton (A) made significant contributions to a strong team, enabling a match record of Won 8 — Lost 2.

The Intermediates are progressing well. James Hoyle (H); Peter Miller (C); Phil O'Mahony (D); Duncan Scott (D); Geoffrey McNeele-Dixon (T); Tom Davies (W) and Nick O'Loughlin (C) were the older members but all had to give way to Jack McConnell (T), a junior by age but not ability. Though he needs to work on his stroke and especially leg action, he generates so much power that his times in all four strokes are impressive. He will lead a stronger Intermediate team next year together with Alex Andreidis (A); Ben To (A); Ed de Lisle (W) and Nick Lemis (J). The Junior (U14) team had a modest first season, winning five matches and losing the same. Simon Hulme (D); Nick Miller (W); Luke Massey (D); Richard Greenwood (T); William Umney (T) and Matthew Bowen-Wright (H) formed the nucleus of the team but others with undoubted talent made the squad and will develop with perseverance. Martin Hickie (J); Michael Grey (O); Robert Record (C) and Kieran Zaman (H) joined the team late, having been talented spotted during the PE lessons. He has real promise.

After the disappointment of failing to reach the finals of the John Parry Relays the seniors showed an impressive attitude to training for the Bath and Otter Cups, held this year at Crystal Palace for the first time. Four regular afternoon training sessions were supplemented by three early morning training swims each week and the dividend was noticeable, especially in the 4 x 50m medley event. However, longer training distances to increase endurance are inevitable if we are going to be really competitive at 4 x 100m Front Crawl.

Occasionally we had the pleasure of inviting Helen Douthwaite, a North East Counties breaststroker to train with us. Her competitive temperament and serious, disciplined approach to training rubbed off on the squad. We also gained the services of Paddy Garrett, who is now the Chief Coach at York City Baths Club. He was previously coach to Millfield School for 23 years and Chief Coach to the British Olympic Team at the Seoul Olympics. His vast experience and technical expertise was invaluable.

The House 50s, held again on four evenings in February, climaxed with the Relays. The result was in doubt until the last race — the Senior Freestyle final in which St Bede's pushed St Dunstan's into third place, allowing St Aidan's to win yet again.

Finally the club are delighted to have an Honours Board denoting Captains of Swimming at the entrance to Saint Alban Centre. We are indeed grateful to past parents for their thoughtfulness and generosity in making this project possible. J.A.A.

TENNIS P.10 W.8 D.1 L.1

With a number of our stronger players having left, the side had to be reconstructed, as second pair with James Burgun (D) and Mark Cuddigan (D) at third.

The season opened in freezing weather more suited to rugby than tennis. We played our first match against a young Bradford G.S. team after only one week of the term and secured a sound 6-3 victory. Stonyhurst looked potentially strong. Having secured a winning lead we did lose concentration in the last round and dropped two matches — including the first defeat by our top pair. We were disappointed to be faced by a weak QEGS Wakefield team the following week. Traditionally this has been a tough encounter, but on this occasion we were too strong for them and won 8-1.

Fox Tucker and Adamson as first pair, and Channo and Brennanmeyer as second, represented the school in the Northern Schools Championships at Bolton. Fox-Tucker and Adamson reached the quarter finals where they were beaten 3-2 by a strong pair from St James School (Knaresborough). They were beaten on a tie break in the final set. The second pair in the earlier rounds disposed of Fulfillroom H.S. and Barnard Castle. In their quarter final they beat Woodhouse Grove, with both Channo and Brennanmeyer winning their singles matches. In the semi-final they played the same Knaresborough boys that disposed of the first pair. Channo was beaten by their number one player but Brennanmeyer crushed their second string 6-2, 6-0 to take us into a deciding double, where a convincing win took the school into the final for the first time. Hymens College, looking the strongest pair in the tournament were the opponents. Channo gave their top player — a Yorkshire Under 19 Team player — a most convincing match which he eventually lost 4-6, 3-6. Brennanmeyer was on hand yet again to keep the match alive, his stylish left-handed play was more than a match for the Hymen's second string and he romped home 6-2, 6-4. We never really got into the deciding double and ended losing the match 3-2 overall. We started playing tennis at 10.00am and ended at 9.00pm — by the time they finished Brennanmeyer and Channo had played 5 matches and 12 sets of tennis. These four boys were back on court on Sunday as the First Six took on the Old Boys. Four of last year's strong team returned and although Christopher Wong and Philip Brennanmeyer were too strong for our first pair, our second pair of Brennanmeyer and Channo continued in their winning ways to beat them.

Sedbergh provided the next opponents. For this match we promoted Channo and Brennanmeyer to first pair — a distinction more than earned from their performances to date. They were too good for the Sedbergh boys, winning their match 6-3, 6-3. Jenkins (J) was also promoted to the First Six and gave a good account of himself in a lively looking third pair with Burgun. Indeed, they played well enough on the day to beat the Sedbergh first pair in an exciting tie-breaket. The final match before half term ended in a decisive victory (6-1) against R.G.S. Newcastle.

After Exhibition we started in a most unconvincing manner and looked initially to be in trouble against St Peter's. Brennanmeyer and Channo were out of sorts and dropped the opening set against a sound pair but recovered sufficiently to pull back the second to halve the match. All three pairs gradually settled into something approaching their usual form and we went on to win the match 8-1.
The eagerly anticipated match with Hymers ended sadly in our first defeat. They proved too strong and won convincingly by 6.5 points to 2.5. Brenninkmeyer and Channo failed to produce the form of their Bolton exploits and proved no match for the strong Hymers pair. Jenkins and Burgun gave a good account of themselves again against the Hymers first pair, losing only 5-7, having been ahead 5-3. They showed what could have been achieved. For the match against Pocklington Brenninkmeyer was unwell and his place was taken by Gregory Lascelles (A). For the final match at Bolton we played Franz Op de Kamp (J) in the third pair with Jenkins. Bolton proved a strong team with a good first pair who won all three matches. Brenninkmeyer and Channo never regained the fine form that they demonstrated at Bolton earlier in the season.

The Second Six had a most successful season and remained unbeaten throughout. A number of players showed promise and look well set to move into the First team. Matthew Luckhurst (T) and James Dobbin (O) proved reliable and improved game by game. George Andreadis (A), Matthew Hurley (W) and Gregory Lascelles all played well.

Sadly our coach Mr Per Carlson leaves to return to Sweden where he is both to coach at, and to manage, a large tennis club. Tennis at the school has benefited enormously from his experience and we shall miss him.

The following boys played for the First Six: Matthew Fox-Tucker (T), Christopher Adamson (B), Albert Brenninkmeyer (H), James Channo (J), James Jenkins (J), James Burgun (D), Mark Cuddigan (D), Gregory Lascelles (A), Franz Op den Kamp (J).

Results:
1st VI:
- v Bradford G.S. W 6-3
- v Stonyhurst W 6-2
- v QEGS Wakefield W 8-0
- v Old Boys W 8-0
- v St Peter’s W 7-2
- v Hymers College W 9-0
- v Pocklington W 8-1
- v Bolton W 7-2

2nd VI:
- v Scarborough W 6-0
- v Stonyhurst W 7-2
- v Sedbergh W 6-0
- v RGS Newcastle W 6-0
- v St Peter’s W 9-0
- v Pocklington W 9-0
- v Bolton W 5-1

House Match Final:
St John’s beat St Thomas’s 4-2

School Singles Champion:
Matthew Fox-Tucker (T) beat Albert Brenninkmeyer (H)
BACK TO THE ABBEY

Christopher Martin-Jenkins talked to Don Wilson and Martin Robinson at the end of their memorable partnership at Lord's.

What follows was published in the December 1990 edition of The Cricketer. Christopher Martin-Jenkins was in his final months of being Editor of The Cricketer. He is now cricket correspondent of The Daily Telegraph. The article, a double-page spread, included 5 photographs, two in colour taken from the Prospectus.

What have Ian Botham, Roland Butcher, Norman Cowans, Phillip De Freitas, Neil Williams, Martin Crowe, Ken Rutherford, Wayne Phillips, Tim Zoehrer and Mike Veletta in common? Removed from the context of this page, that might have been a slightly harder question. The answer, of course, is that all these Test players have been on the MCC Ground Staff since Don Wilson became first manager of the MCC Indoor School in 1976 and took over from Len Muncer as chief Coach at Lord's the following year.

In those 13 years the tall, bony figure, the stentorian Yorkshire voice and the striking, gaunt face with its protruding eyes but ready smile have become as much a feature of Lord's as Father Time himself. Less prominent, but no less significant to the organisation of the varied coaching activities on one hand and the running of the Young Professionals on the other has been Don Wilson's assistant for the past four years, also a Yorkshireman, Martin Robinson. When they left together this November to take up the posts of Director and Assistant Director of Sports Development at Ampleforth College (Robinson will also take on the role of Manager of the College's Sports Centre), one of the great catholic Public Schools, they left behind a gaping vacuum at Lord's which the MCC Committee will find hard to fill with men of equal stature.

Wilson, in particular, combined the status of a Test cricketer with rare qualities of communication, dedication and enthusiasm. He is one of those Yorkshiremen who truly live for cricket, feel for the game as if it is human, and there is none so daft about cricket as a Yorkshireman.

In some ways the wheel has turned full circle for Wilson because the man who first suggested that he should go to Lord's is also the one who has now persuaded him to return to Yorkshire. Father Felix Stephens, for 22 years the guiding light of Ampleforth cricket and now Procurator of the Abbey and Director of Ampleforth College, though retaining a position as assistant coach to the First XI, originally persuaded Wilson to do some coaching at Ampleforth in 1975-76 after he had left the Yorkshire playing staff. When E.W. Swanton, chairman of the committee which got the MCC Indoor School underway, asked Father Felix if he had any ideas for a suitable man, Wilson was warmly recommended and soon appointed. Together with the Headmaster, Father Dominic Milroy, Father Felix now sees Wilson's memories go back further. 'I thought myself so lucky in the early seventies to be running the best indoor facilities in the world as they were then. I developed the idea of holiday courses. I wanted Lord's to be less overpowering to youngsters than it had been. I wanted them to enjoy themselves, to go home wanting to play more cricket and to come back again. And I felt the best young cricketers should come to Lord's, so I was delighted when we got the Lord's Taverners involved and then the Thorn School of Merit.'

This scheme goes into its fifth year this winter and a visit to one of the intensive Saturday sessions will soon rid anyone of any impression that there are no promising young cricketers in Britain.

The scheme made it easier to assess potential members of the MCC staff. Take Ian Salisbury for example. He came from a brilliant youth system at Northampton, as a batsman who bowled. Something about his action made me suggest that he should bowl leg-spinners. He said they'd never bowl him but he always used to take the most wickets in our indoor six-a-side matches and now he's getting a tour with the England A team. It's that sort of thing which makes the job so fulfilling. Then there was a man called Mr Tufnell who came and asked if I would help put up his boy Philip back on the rails. Philip obviously had talent but I remember he once stopped the ball with his foot in Cricketers over commercialising our monastic grounds. However we do wish to be of service where there is a need.'

Wilson and his faithful assistant, a left-handed batsman of quality who played Yorkshire second XI cricket and who now returns almost to the village where he was brought up, Easingwold, start work on December 1st. Both cast many a lingering look behind.

'I feel a lot of nostalgia,' Robinson said, 'for all the ups and downs of life on the MCC ground staff. Standards got better at Lord's every year, especially in the winter nets with the youngsters. Don and I, and the other coaches, tried to teach them more than just cricket techniques. We told them about discipline: the need to be well behaved, punctual, and serious about net practice - 50 minutes of solid concentration before enjoying the chat-chit-chat when they got their break. We tried not to snuff out natural flair with too much theory. My one worry is that young fast bowlers are asked to do too much and then break down before they have fully developed physically.'

Wilson's memories go back further. 'I thought myself so lucky in the early seventies to be running the best indoor facilities in the world as they were then. I developed the idea of holiday courses. I wanted Lord's to be less overpowering to youngsters than it had been. I wanted them to enjoy themselves, to go home wanting to play more cricket and to come back again. And I felt the best young cricketers should come to Lord's, so I was delighted when we got the Lord's Taverners involved and then the Thorn School of Merit.'

This scheme goes into its fifth year this winter and a visit to one of the intensive Saturday sessions will soon rid anyone of any impression that there are no promising young cricketers in Britain.

The scheme made it easier to assess potential members of the MCC staff. Take Ian Salisbury for example. He came from a brilliant youth system at Northampton, as a batsman who bowled. Something about his action made me suggest that he should bowl leg-spinners. He said they'd never bowl him but he always used to take the most wickets in our indoor six-a-side matches and now he's getting a tour with the England A team. It's that sort of thing which makes the job so fulfilling. Then there was a man called Mr Tufnell who came and asked if I would help put his boy Philip back on the rails. Philip obviously had talent but I remember he once stopped the ball with his foot in a Young Cricketers match against Essex. I refused to let him bowl. Went on myself to teach him a lesson and I took seven wickets. In the second innings Philip took eight wickets especially during the holidays. Already Wilson's cricketing plans include using Ampleforth as the venue for another School of Merit such as the one which has given valuable help to many talented boys at Lord's in recent years; as the launch pad for the Lord's Taverners Cricket 2000 scheme; and as the northern home of various school and youth matches between north and south.

Father Felix, aware perhaps of the compelling force of Wilson's enthusiasm, issues one slight caveat: 'It is a most exciting venture but it is also one which fills me with some trepidation because a monastery has its own inner core, particularly in holiday time, and we do not want to go the way of all flesh in over
and it was one of the finest pieces of slow left-arm bowling I've ever seen.

`Medlycott is another good spinner. I really enjoyed working with him again last winter before he went off to the West Indies."

`We've had overseas players too, of course. They often come back as seasoned Test players and ask for a little fine tuning. Martin Crowe probably got more out of his six months at Lord's than anyone. He was a fine player by the time he left. He started by putting two bob on his wicket in the nets but it had become a fiver by the time he left. I claimed it, too, one day but he said he wanted to keep it to buy me a drink when he came back to play for New Zealand. He didn't forget either.'

Now, as a fit 53-year-old, Don Wilson of Yorkshire and England has a new challenge.

`It's the start of a new era for me. A wonderful opportunity. It'll be nice to be back in Yorkshire; that's the biggest reason for going. They've got 740 leagues or something like that up there and with all those thousands of cricketers they must be capable of getting a really strong side again. If I can help them develop a few good players who believe in themselves, I shall be just as satisfied as I have been at Lord's.'

---

**DUNCOMBE PARK**

- BTA Come to Britain Award Winner
- Home of Lord and Lady Feversham
- 60 years a school, now restored to a superb family home
- Unique 18th century landscape garden
- Waymarked Country Walks
- Sundays: “Music in the Afternoon”
- Homemade light lunches and teas
- Visitor Centre, gift shop, picnic area, adventure playground

Events include: Easter Eggstravaganza, Country Fair, Steam Fair, Flower Festival, Teddy Bear’s Picnic, Craft Festivals.

Open: APRIL – Sundays and all Easter Weekend (17–21 April)
2nd MAY to 25th OCTOBER – Sunday to Thursday, lunch–6pm
Bank Holiday Saturdays and all event Saturdays

Duncombe Park, Helmsley, York Y06 5E8. Tel: 0439 70213

---

**INSTRUMENTAL MUSIC**

Plans for last academic year’s music-making were laid well in advance to take into account the substantial number of able string players nearing the top of the school. They would form the basis of the best college string section for two years. It was clear also that the time and energy directed towards improving the standard of brass and wind players was paying off. Consequently it was decided to reform the College Orchestra which took on the shape and size of a real classical orchestra – double wind, trumpets, timps and strings – competent to tackle major works from the late 18th century and early 19th century repertoire. This pruning enabled the Wind Band to acquire many more experienced players and to undertake music of a more demanding nature. To accommodate the less experienced string players, a training group was set up. The Pro Musica, the specialist string group, was in a position to flourish.

Events that took place in the first term are well documented in the last edition of the Journal. Their success was sufficient encouragement to retain the policy for the remainder of the academic year. But things went off to a bad start. The first engagement of 1991, a public concert at the Milton Rooms, Malton on Sunday 10 February, was cancelled on account of the freak weather conditions. Even though at one stage it looked as if the Pro Musica and College Orchestra might manage the journey from the College to Malton all the conductors were snowed in at respective isolated retreats. But the College Concert in Saint Alban Hall on the following Sunday, 17 February, gave the public an opportunity to hear the boys’ progress. Most praiseworthy were the orchestra’s performance of Beethoven’s Symphony No.1 and the Pro Musica’s reading of Bach’s Brandenburg Concerto No.3 in G.

A number of college boys (and their teachers) were involved in the Chamber Orchestra Concert on Sunday 9 March in St. Alban Hall. This was the central point of four days of music-making under the guidance of John Wallace, the principal trumpet of the Philharmonia Orchestra. John spent the Friday, Saturday and Monday working with all the College and Gilling brass players, both individually and in groups. In the concert conducted by Simon Wright, the Hummel and Tartini trumpet concertos were dispatched with suitable elan. A battery of flutes joined trumpet and strings for a performance of Ives’ ‘The Unanswered Question’ which gained much of its atmosphere from the opportunities for spatial separation of the forces around the hall and gallery.

Inevitably the year’s highlights were to fall in the Summer term. If it hadn’t done so before, the Pro Musica came of age in the unusual yet beautiful setting of the Georgain Theatre Royal at Richmond. Grouped conditions on stage, the intimacy of the hall and forbiddingly dry acoustic probably helped to focus the players’ attention. From the top gallery where this writer was seated, the string tone was mature and more characteristic of players beyond this group’s years. Crispin Davy (W), Robert Crossley (B), Thomas Gaynor (O) and Oliver Irvine (O) all contributed effective solos. An objective commentary appears as follows—
"Pro Musica can mean anything connected with music. When applied to a group from a school, Ampleforth College in this case, one would anticipate vocal rather than instrumental offerings. So that, when the programme indicated four instrumental items, three by Mozart, it gave rise to some trepidation. I had had personal experience of the honest efforts of school orchestras. Fears were quite unfounded. This was a stimulating concert, given by a small but gifted group of teenagers under the expert and enthusiastic guidance of William Leary. Not that it was without blemish. Intonation was occasionally fallible in the first violins, and the ensemble in the slower movements was less than perfect at times. But there was an uplifting buoyance in the playing; an alertness and enviable sensitivity at appropriate moments which was quite striking. The items by Mozart were Divertimento in F Major, a Serenata and Symphony No.29, this latter played with great panache. Bach's Third Brandenburg Concerto, perhaps a little over emphatic rhythmically, but well-shaped made up an excellent, indeed exciting programme."

Denis Weatherley, Northern Echo

Symphony by Haydn which in part had been chosen to show off the new-found talent of Guy Jackson (J). The Pro Musica's contributions, - Mozart's Serenata Notturna and Bach's Brandenburg Concerto No.3 - by now part of a well-tried programme, had grown further in assurance. All members of College groups - Orchestra, Pro Musica, Wind Band and Training Strings - joined together for the final work - Walton's March 'Crown Imperial'. What was missing in detail was made up for in energy of one kind or another and brought an ovation from the audience.

For the second time in this academic year, Sir Charles Groves came to Ampleforth. On the first occasion he had delivered a Headmaster's lecture in which the Pro Musica had provided the musical illustrations. On this occasion the College Orchestra also came under Sir Charles' baton. The public concert in Saint Alban Hall included Beethoven's Overture 'Coriolan' and Symphony No.1, Mozart's Divertimento in F, Sibelius' 'Romance' and Bach's Brandenburg Concerto No.3. Understandably, Sir Charles attracted a larger audience than could normally be anticipated at Ampleforth and the musicians responded to his direction and the occasion with what many felt to be the best instrumental playing heard here in recent years. Even the notorious opening figures of the Beethoven finale were unanimous and convincing.

Sir Charles's visit had been an inspiration to us all; our hope is that it will not be the last.

SCHOLA CANTORUM

During the six months from Christmas to the end of the Summer term the Schola underwent several significant changes from its pattern of instruction to the quality of tone demanded and it says a great deal for the young people that they persevered and accepted the changes in good spirit. Most noticeable from the outside had been the emphasis on the introduction of new music to the repertoire. In total eighteen new works, including four lengthy mass settings, were heard between January and June.

Apart from the regular Friday and Saturday commitments there were two public concerts. The first, Stainer's 'The Crucifixion', was presented in the form of a meditation. Soloists Charles Pott (baritone) and Robert Johnston (tenor) (son of David Johnston of 1986 Gerontius fame), took the Christus and Evangelist roles and Simon Wright coaxed suitably Victorian noises from the Abbey organ. The second, the Schola's end-of-year recital, served as an opportunity for them to repeat several of the new repertoire additions in the context of a concert. The programme, framed by 16th century Venetian motets sung from the liturgical East end of the Abbey included organ solos by Crispin Davy (W) and Charles Cole (T). These in turn separated groups of 16th century and 20th century motets and the centrepiece of the evening, the Missa Festiva by Flor Peeters.

Amongst those contributing vocal solos were several leavers, Christopher O'Loughlin (C), Robert O'Leary (T), Robert Ogden (T), Benedict Quirke (B) and Crispin Davy (W) who will take up the organ scholarship at Jesus College, Oxford, in the Autumn.
JOINT ROSSALL/JUNIOR HOUSE CONCERT 8 June

Once again the Junior House had the pleasure of playing host to children from Rossall School. As in previous years they arrived on the Friday, ate with us in Junior House and then attended Schola Mass. In the morning, after a tour of the school including a trip up the Abbey tower, a concert was held in the Schola Room before an audience of parents and music staff. A rousing trumpet fanfare heralded the opening of the concert and thereafter pupils from both schools alternated in performance. This time we were fortunate to entertain some of the girls from Rossall School and this certainly had a calming influence on the older Junior House boys! Notable solo performances came from John Featonby whose rendition of the first movement of Eccles Sonata in G for viola showed musicianship as well as good tone, Sally Robertson playing Meszkonski’s 2nd Spanish Dance on the tenor saxophone and our own Adam Wright playing the first movement from Haydn’s Trumpet Concerto. Some parents commented how much they enjoyed the Junior House Singers account of a round, ‘No, I’m not talking’ and the Junior House Wind Band’s ‘Sound Machine’. If the Junior House Orchestra’s ‘Clock’ was a little out of tune, this was made up for by the ‘Fireworks’ minuet which had been prepared for Exhibition and a lighter side of music was presented by the Rossall Band as they gave us renditions of ‘Pink Panther’ and ‘Match of the Day’ with snare drum accompaniment.

PRO MUSICA TOUR

The Pro Musica was rewarded with a tour to Spain incorporating two concerts in France. This was the first time an Ampleforth Orchestra had ever gone on tour. We started off with three days of gruelling rehearsals during which we warmly welcomed two additions to the fold; Phoebe Scott and Alice Grattan from St. Paul’s, in London, who were invited to boost the numbers. After this preparation we were playing better than ever before and our morale was high.

There was one hurdle between us and our first concert – the long journey – but, with the aid of our two coach drivers, the video, coffee machine and Quirke falling asleep, we made the ferry on time (5.30am!) and set off down through France. We’d left the picnic lunch at Ampleforth, and had to make do with stale sandwiches at 30 francs a time! We arrived at Vesdun, the geographical centre of France, at around 5.30pm. After a quick rehearsal, we ate and went straight into the concert. Considering how tired everyone felt, it was a creditable and well-received performance.

After a quiet night of deep sleep, we were off again on our travels. The hot journey took 14 hours and we arrived in Barcelona at 10pm. We were given a meal and shown to our lodgings for the week in the University of Barcelona. The food and accommodation were excellent for the whole tour. The next day was a rest day; an opportunity for us to see the sights around Barcelona, including Gaudi’s Holy Family Church. We were lucky enough to be shown around the Olympic Village and the other sights by Albert Salvans who organised our accommodation, concerts and sightseeing and to whom we are grateful. The afternoon was not taken up by touring and the beach beckoned for most of us.

We were then into ‘concert mode’ with engagements on most nights. We played at various parish churches and also at a country club. Our choice of music seemed to be popular, especially Bach’s Brandenburg Concerto No.3 and the 20th Symphony of Mozart. Considering the heat the orchestra was having to play in, everyone performed with distinction.

Apart from the music side of the tour, we were also taken to various places by Albert. He not only arranged for us to play in the Cathedral at Monserrat but managed to arrange a tour for us around the Monastery. We all felt privileged to be shown around this special place and its breathtaking surroundings. On a lighter note, we visited the Cordoniu Vineyard where we were taken through the miles of cellars and shown the complete process of champagne-making. This place produces 100,000 bottles every day! Nick Studer worked out, as only he could, that there were enough bottles of champagne on each level of cellars for each member of the Pro Musica to have three bottles for each day of his or her life from birth to the age of 60! We were offered a chance to taste the product and, so as not to appear rude, we did! We also toured the town of Villedrance, visiting the gothic cathedral and also the Museum of Wine where, despite our strong protests, we tested different types of local wines.

We were to leave Barcelona with some sadness, but all was not over as we had one more concert in France. The 12-hour journey meant a 4am departure and this time everyone slept all the way. The concert in Chantonnay was to be the final concert the present members of Pro Musica would perform as a group and
everyone rose to the occasion. We produced a fine, emotional performance: Jon Dore and Tom Gaynor (both 1st XVers) were visibly moved and all felt a great deal of sadness. The audience showed their obvious enjoyment by demanding an encore for which we played the Sentimental Sarabande from Britten's Simple Symphony. As this is a piece close to the hearts of the Pro Musica, the final performance caused a considerable amount of emotional nostalgia. That night we stayed with French families and as few of them spoke English we had to resort to our schoolboy French, much to the amusement of our hosts.

The next day we set off on the final leg of our journey having left Rob Crossley and Jon Dore to start their year off in France. Despite a ferry strike, we made it back to Dover and eventually to Thurrock Services five hours late. Here all those for the south of England, points east, Bombay and Bangkok disembarked. The rest of us continued on to Yorkshire, arriving in York at five in the morning and Ampleforth at around six where we wearily unloaded instruments, music stands and timps. Special thanks are due to Mr. and Mrs. Kevin Dunne who accompanied us. It was a pleasure to have them with us. Our deepest gratitude must go to Mr. Leary who, despite further injuring his shoulder in a 'boating incident', conducted us with enthusiasm and humour. This first Pro Musica tour was a success. Wherever we went we were excellently looked after and our playing was well received by enthusiastic, if sometimes small, audiences. We had offers of return visits in the future. Finally we would like to thank all those parents and families whose contributions during Exhibition helped to make this venture possible.

Tom Gaynor (D)

THEATRE

Christopher Marlowe

DOCTOR FAUSTUS

March

Doctor Faustus is the greatest but the most controversial of Marlowe's plays. It has been revived as often as many of Shakespeare's works (it probably came out in the same year as Richard III), and is a cause of endless fascination. Yet the textual versions we have are all incomplete, and scholars have variously speculated on what we have lost - the most stimulating work in this field being a posthumously published book by William Empson. There are deep scholarly disagreements about precisely which lines in the play should or should not be definitely ascribed to Marlowe. There are deep scholarly disagreements about the central purpose of the play.

The drama derives from a medieval legend of a man who sold his soul to the devil. This story was attached, with what justification we cannot now say, to the historical person of Johann Faust, a wandering conjurer who lived in Germany around 1500. The focal point of scholarly conflict resides in the interpretation of the central protagonist, Faustus himself. In the medieval legend, and in The History of the Damnable Life and Death of Dr. John Faustus (a prose account which Marlowe took as his main source), Faustus is a practitioner of the Black Art, who knowingly and with indubitable culpability sells his soul to the devil. At one extreme, some scholars assert that Marlowe follows this line, in presenting a play of straightforward, conventional Christian morality. At the other, it is claimed that Marlowe clearly and unequivocally transforms Faustus into a humanist hero, and in so doing rejects that conventional morality.

No production can avoid this dilemma, and the effect of any performance lies centrally in the response that the actor taking the part of Faustus arouses in the audience. This play is first and foremost a one-actor play, and stands or falls by him. George Fitzherbert (E) gave us an astonishing performance that was sympathetic, mature and finely modulated. He managed to be convincing as the embodiment of that new Renaissance spirit, avaricious for knowledge and power, impatient of the restraints of the old medieval mentality, and yet not free from the cultural influence of that mentality. His opening soliloquy, "Settle thy studies, Faustus, and begin to sound the depth of that thou wilt profess ..." began with the self-assurance of genius at ease in its element, and concluded with the excitement of the more passionate, hubristic side to his nature: "This dominion that exceeds this Stretcheth as far as doth the mind of man." This commanding start to the play typified George's style - concentration without melodrama, and apt variety achieved by means of perfect control of pace, rhythm and intonation. He always compelled; and never bored.

The final Act contains Faustus' other great solo moments. The apostrophe "Was this the face that launched a thousand ships ..." to Helen of Troy (a lustrous and dignified Claire Hewitt was characterised by a rare balance between erotic allure and intellectual relish. Most moving of all, however, was the final terrible encounter with his fate: "Ah Faustus, Now hast thou but one bare hour to live ...". This is an especially demanding virtuoso piece both in its own right and in
George internalised the conflict and the agony, making it fundamentally spiritual, which was just how it should be: this stunning climax of despair and self-assertion incorporated all Faustus’ surety and terror, intelligence and stupidity, irony and pathos. This was capped — and here congratulations go to the stage crew — with the evening’s coup de théâtre when, after a few moments of relief at the apparent failure of divine retribution, he disappears suddenly and impossibly through the solid floor of the stage; it is still not clear how this technical effect was brought off. Over all, George straddled the two main academic perspectives on the play: he gave us a figure who, we felt, merited his damnation; but, on the way, he made us feel sympathetically towards this aspirant figure, yearning to break the quotidien bonds of human limitation, but failing to live up to his own humanist ideals.

Faustus’ principal relationship is with Mephistophilis, his attendant and companion, and the agent of Satan. James Thorburn-Muirhead (O) was chilling: he was so friendly, so accommodating, yet we never were allowed to forget the sinister danger beneath the charm. James made a perfect foil for George; they both underplayed, and by doing so the strange and damagingly intimate relationship of their personalities was able to emerge in performance, as well as the unspoken mutual suspicion that underlay their encounters. Mention must be made of Mephistophilis’ first ‘appearance’ — through the rest of the play he appears as an old Franciscan friar, a good anti-Catholic Elizabethan joke — in his own terrifying devilish form; for this, Marc Corbett (I), kitted out in devil-rig, took his life (and the lives of some of the audience) in his hands as he was shot across the ceiling above the auditorium from balcony to balcony screaming bloodcurdlingly.

The structure of the play demands a sequence of more or less static set-pieces. We were treated to a range of delightful vignettes. Alex Guest (W) and Rob McNeil (O) took the roles of Valdes and Cornelius, the friends of Faustus who induct him into the mysteries of necromancy; a pair of marvellous confidence-tricksters, Valdes all smiles and Cornelius cunning in the timing of his insinuating legerdemain, in part achieved courtesy of Dr Billett in the Chemistry Department. Alex Jolliffe (W) and Simon Martelli (E) doubled as both the ‘Good and Evil Angels, the debate within Faustus’ conscience, and a pair of ‘low’ characters Robin and Ralph whose antics — including some successful timing with goblet juggling — parody and denigrate the larger action undertaken by Faustus himself.

Indeed, for all its seriousness, there was a great deal of humour in this performance. Alex Cross (H) brought a Pythonesque manner variously to the parts of a Clown, complete with knotted handkerchief and gumboots, and of a Knight who finds himself horned as a cuckold. Jeremy Allen (T) was the poor, duped Vintner, putty in the hands of Robin and Ralph. Andrew Faustus, Christoph Warrack (W) doubled the parts of Robin and Lucifer; was there another hidden Protestant joke in this casting? He showed his real versatility ranging from pontifical grandeur — that is, until struck a box on the ear by Faustus — and to awesome diabolism, ably supported in this latter role as Lucifer by a gazing, bug-eyed Belzebub played by Ciaran Little (H). Harry Scrope (E) and Hugh van Cutsem (W) convincingly provided the aristocratic element as the Emperor and the Duke of Vanholt. Amongst the pageant of the Seven Deadly Sins stood out: Scott McQueston (O) as a Glagwesig Wraith, a chair jammed down on his head, no doubt in a recent bar fight; Edward Wylly (E) as the most attenuated Gluttony ever to grace the English stage; Julian Fattorini (O) as Sloth, whose sluggishness conveyed full sincerity; and Jo Fry (E) as Lechery, seductive even more in his expression than in his costume and gait.

The final image of the production remains powerfully resonant. Faustus has been taken down to eternal damnation. Possession of his house is assumed by the sly Wagner; he simultaneously and hypocritically delivers his last, plangent commentary on his master, “Cut is the branch that might have grown full straight...”, devils swarm silently about him, like an infestation of cockroaches, while Mephistophilis looks approvingly on. The climax of the play, we realise, is not an end, but a beginning.

Full cast of Dr Faustus: Wagner: James Bagshawe (O); Dr Faustus: George FitzHerbert (E); Valdes and Envy: Alexander Guest (W); Cornelius and Pride: Robert McNeil (O); Mephistophilis: James Thorburn-Muirhead (O); Robin and Good Angel: Alexander Jolliffe (W); Ralph and Evil Angel: Simon Martelli (E); Clow and Knight: Alexander Cross (H); Vintner: Guy Leonard (O); Courser and Covetousness: Jeremy Allen (T); Scholars: Andrew Layden (J); James Gavin (T); Pope and Lucifer: Christoph Warrack (W); Cardinal: Marc Corbett (I); Emperor: Harry Scrope (E); Duke of Vanholt: Hugh van Cutsem (E); Duchess of Vanholt: Peter Foster (T); Old Man: John Scanlan (O); Belzebub: Ciaran Little (H); Wrath: Scott McQueston (O); Gluttony: Edward Wylly (E); Sloth: Julian Fattorini (O); Lechery: Jo Fry (E); Helen of Troy: Claire Jean O’Casey

Sean O’Casey’s The Shadow of a Gunman, for all its apparent contemporary naturalism, immediately strikes one as a remarkably classical play. It observes theunities closely, it banishes violent action from the stage, and it presents the hamartia of the main character, Donal Davoren, and his self-damning peripetea at the gradual unfolding of a tragic irony. The structural rigour required by this drama, which rescues it from banal pandanudity at one pole and melodrama at the other, was appropriately given due prominence.

The style of the production was unremittingly sparse, and this intensity gave
it a claustrophobic quality. The characters tried to move around a dingy, cramped and unchanging set which seemed to be besieged by the activities taking place outside the tenement and beyond their control. The lighting plot threw a series of shadowy patterns across this bleak environment. And the spiritual stasis of the principal protagonists was reflected in the caged and inhibited nature of the blocking.

The essence of the play is this. The people of a slum boarding-house erroneously believe that one of the lodgers, Davoren, is an IRA gunman carrying out covert terrorist operations against British forces. He is in fact only a timorous would-be poet with Romantic tendencies. However, as the courageous, patriotic ‘gunman’, he is both feared and admired; and a girl, Minnie Powell, so idolises him that he perpetuates the error in order to continue enjoying the flattering experience of her attentions. When she dies protecting him, Davoren is forced to acknowledge a more honest definition of himself and of the myth of the glorious Irish rebellion. Samuel Pepys (July 1660) records a conversation with one Mr Butler “who was now full of his high discourse in praise of Ireland, ... but so many lies I never heard in praise of anything as he told of Ireland.” It is this deep-seated Irish capacity for self-delusion which O’Casey exposes in both its personal and its political dimensions.

The core of the performance was the partnership of Philip Fiske de Gouveia (T) as Donal Davoren and Malachy O’Neill (C) as Seumas Shields, a pedlar sharing his room. Philip Fiske de Gouveia held the stage through the play with an easy, commanding presence. In the first Act he conveyed the impractical introversion of a Shelleyite - his hypnotic refrain “Ah me! alas, pain, pain, pain ever, for ever!” - in which a light masochism intermingles with a rootedly comfortable self-absorption. In the second Act he modulated this to a still more complex individual troubled by anxieties which were suppressed with increasing difficulty. Malachy O’Neill presented a shallower but more multi-faceted character, at once superstitious, phlegmatic, vainglorious, cringing, learned, muddled, full of vigorous intentions but unable to execute them. He brought to the part a suggestion of the corroding richness of a Falstaff figure. He also achieved an entirely convincing Irish accent which never flagged for one moment.

The audience enjoyed a variety of minor roles enthusiastically and successfully acted. Scott McQueston (O) adapted the vapid sycophancy usual to the blabbermouth Tommy Owens into a more maudlin, inebriated personality. This was complemented by the aggressive drunkenness of Adolphus Grigson, played by Nicholas John (W). Mr. Gallogher is a neighbour playing court to Davoren with a petition seeking the justice of “Republican Courts” - that is, IRA action - against “the residents of the house known as fifty-five, Saint Teresa Street” who happen to disturb his wife with their noise; Harry Fitzherbert (E) caught the necessary combination of pusillanimity and acquiescent immorality in his character: “If you send up any of your men, please tell them to bring their guns”. Simon Detre (A) took the part of the cockney British Auxiliary who ransacks Davoren’s room, blending cheerful optimism with a dark intimidation. This contrasted interestingly with the shiftiness of Mr Maguire, played by Alexander Cross (H), the real but unrecognised gunman who briefly appears in the first Act. Jasper Bell (W) took the role of the landlord, Mr Mulligan, struggling to little effect to have his authority and status respected and responded to by his tenants.

It was noteworthy that the female parts in this performance were handled with conspicuous success. Most convincing of all was Harry Brady (W) as Minnie Powell: a girl of great warmth, and yet modest; sensitive, yet with an iron resolution. Harry Brady looks as though he will develop into a strong character actor as his school career progresses. Mrs Henderson, who conducts Mr Maguire in his audience with Davoren, was played by Alistair Russell-Smith (H) as that type of forceful Irish female, self-confident and domineering, harking back to the primitive days of Celtic matriarchy. Mark Berry (T) gave Adolphus’ wife, Mrs Grigon, a controlled paranoia suitable to one who has had to become used to coping with so awkward a husband.

This was a thought-provoking choice of play. Written in 1925, it points to an early disillusion with violent Irish republican aims amongst the working classes - O’Casey himself came from the Dublin slums in which he set this play. The tragedy is given an even keener edge by the reflection that the issues it deals with are still being played out amidst wilful intolerance in Ulster today; the insights of the drama are yet to be understood by those most involved.

Full cast of Shadow of a Gunman: Donal Davoren: Philip Fiske de Gouveia (T); Seumas Shields: Malachy O’Neill (C); Tommy Owens: Scott McQueston (O); Adolphus Grigson: Nicholas John (W); Mrs Grigon: Mark Berry (T); Minnie Powell: Harry Brady (W); Mr Mulligan: Jasper Bell (W); Mr Maguire: Alexander Cross (H); Mrs Henderson: Alistair Russell-Smith (H); Mr Gallogher: Harry Fitzherbert (E); Auxiliary: Simon Detre (A).

EXHIBITION: SERJEANT MUSGRAVE’S DANCE

John Arden’s Serjeant Musgrave’s Dance was one of the best of the ‘angry young men’ plays of the late 1950s. With Brecht as its presiding genius (rather than Beckett, whose influence did the English theatre so much good a little later), the play aims at all the targets which attracted the rage and fury of the left in Arden’s generation: war, empire, the class system, capitalism, failure to treat people as individuals, oppression of every kind. However much sympathy one has for the indignation of the angry young men - and there was plenty to be angry about, with good reason, at the time, as always - it has to be admitted that the play aims
its shot at rather too many targets and hits none of them squarely in the middle. It has some strong theatrical moments, which save it from being merely a period piece, but it is not exempt from the charge of combining cruelty with sentimentality—a mixture, in the absence of a clear, shared system of values, finds its way into a good deal of twentieth century theatre and film.

It was a brave choice for an Exhibition play, and was bravely presented, in a set appropriately Brechtian in both its spareness and its detail. The broken Union Jack over the upper stage, the bar, stables, gallows, guns and deployment of light executed with confidence and skill. The acting, in a play which demands a good deal of stylisation from every actor and therefore sets caricature as an easy trap to fall into, was on the whole assured. Amongst the smaller parts, there were particularly good performances, with some expert singing, from Thomas Walwyn and Harry Brady as the two women in the public house where the soldiers arrive, apparently on a recruiting drive; from Malachy O’Neill as the crooked bargee who, like the devil, is always about, and who provokes the play’s crisis; and from James Martelli as the Mayor, certain in type although uncertain in accent. The accents were a problem for several members of the cast, but this is Arden’s fault: the play is written in general-purpose demotic English, specific neither to period (late nineteenth century, but timeless also) nor to place (northern colliery town, but the soldiers from elsewhere). Only the somewhat ham parson, handled with understandable caution by Alexander Guest, is exempt from the accent challenge.

The soldiers bear the brunt of the piece. Nicholas Leonard and Simon Martelli played the young victims of accident and hysteria with conviction and pathos, the scenes between each of them and Annie (Brady) being tactfully directed and put across without embarrassment. Charles Corbett, as the old soldier whose nerves have been wrecked by the horrors of colonial war, gave a finely observed and touching performance, while George Fitzherbert as Musgrave held the rest of the cast and the story together with a strong presentation of the crack. The supporting actors in The Stone Guest (Mozart and Salieri has only the two name-parts) sustained this sidelong glance at Don Giovanni extremely well, the stage manager for the production (Tim Reid) making a sinister appearance as the commissario’s statue, and Charles Grace (keyboard) and Jo Fry (treble) contributing lovely performances of arias from The Marriage of Figaro and Zaide imported for the occasion.

L.W.

Complete cast of the plays: Private Sparky: Nicholas Leonard (O); Private Hurst: Simon Martelli (E); Private Attercliffe: Charles Corbett (E); Sergeant Musgrave: George Fitzherbert (E); Bludgeon: Malachy O’Neill (C); Mayor: James Martelli (E); Parson: Alexander Guest (W); Constable: James Gibson (T); Mrs Hitchcock: Thomas Walwyn (W); Annie: Harry Brady (W); Colliers: Charles Guthrie (W), Jasper Bell (W), James Carty (H); Trooper: James Robdson (A); Officer: Damian Drury (J).

Theatre staff: Stage Manager: Charles des Forges (W); Lighting: Guy Hoare (O), Rupert King-Evans (T); Sound: Hugh Milbourn (B); Costume: Peter King (T); Richard Telford (A); Props: Oliver Dale (D); Make-up: Marc Corbett (J); Assistant Stage Managers: Timothy Reid (O), Phillip Neher (O), Richard Fattorini (O), Michael Thompson (B), Richard Larkin (B), Thomas Walwyn (W), John Hughes (O); Video Production: Tom Waller (A), Andrew Wayman (E), Hugh Smith (H), Max Atten (E), Simeon Dann (H), Gorka Penvala-Zuasti (W), Thomas Lindup (A); House Managers: Martin Mullin (B) and Charles Crichton-Stuart (E).

MOZART AND SALIERI and THE STONE GUEST DOWNTSTAIRS THEATRE

Pushkin wrote these two ‘little tragedies’, short psychological dramas in verse in 1830 when Mozart was still to some a living memory. A.C.T. chose to mark the bicentenary of Mozart’s death, this tribute to the composer, presented simply in the Downstairs Theatre, made an interesting and affecting hour for a packed Exhibition audience, and used some actors never before seen on the Ampleforth stage. The lead in both plays (Mozart himself and then Don Juan) was played by Crispin Davy whose debut, a few weeks before his departure at the end of his school career, made one wish that colliding rehearsal times did not make it so difficult for dedicated musicians to act here. His performances were crisp, witty and well timed and his keyboard playing was unsurprisingly expert, particularly of a piece of Mozart’s Requiem (the occasion of the story of Mozart and Salieri, as cribbed from Pushkin, incidentally, by Peter Shaffer in Amadeus). Davy’s opposite number, Salieri and then Leporello in The Stone Guest was Malachy O’Neill, the most experienced actor of this cast, who was also appearing in the upstairs play, and here turned in two more finely judged and contrasting performances.

The supporting actors in The Stone Guest (Mozart and Salieri has only the two name-parts) sustained this sidelong glance at Don Giovanni extremely well, the stage manager for the production (Tim Reid) making a sinister appearance as the commissario’s statue, and Charles Grace (keyboard) and Jo Fry (treble) contributing lovely performances of arias from The Marriage of Figaro and Zaide imported for the occasion.

L.W.

Complete cast of the plays: Mozart/Don Juan: Crispin Davy (W); Salieri/Leporello: Malachy O’Neill (C); Don Carlos/Monk: Charles Grace (O); Laura: Jo Fry (E); Guest: Charles Carnegy (O); Guest/Statue: Timothy Reid (O), Donna Anna: Richard Blake-James (H).

Theatre staff: as for Sergeant Musgrave’s Dance.
ACTIVITIES

BEAGLES

The shows of 1990 went, against all prediction, the same way as 1989 with dramatic success at Peterborough – again we won 8 of the 13 cups, including both the Champions, Victor being a worthy winner of the Dogs and Tonic looking a picture.

Peter Townley took on the Mastership in July '90 and Laurence Brennan, First Whip, Nicholas Perry Second Whip, and Patrick Potheringham Fieldmaster. The ways of life are odd and seemly unjust for all these four could and would have made a good Master. Hounds were first out at the Kennels on 8 September and the Opening Meet was at Goathland on 28 September. Before Christmas the days that stood out were: the Opening Meet at Goathland, Lastingham, and Grouse Hall; after Christmas, The Coombes, Thackside and a remarkable if not historic hunt at Grouse Hall. “There’ve been a few runs longer and none more hot. We shall talk of today until we die.”

There has also been sadness and grief. Jeff, upon whom so of the credit must rebound, has had much trouble from his health and only hunted hounds once after Christmas. More trouble came to him in May, June and July and even now we only hope that the doctors can match their ability to Jeff’s strength and will power and bring him back to health and remove his chronic pain.

On 2 February we had a unique occasion: the Cheshire Beagles did us the honour of visiting and hunting in our country. The day, being a school holiday, we met at 10.00am at Boxfield Ghyl, and the Cheshire met at 1.O0pm at Ouse Ghyll Bridge. We hope that the Cheshire will remember this day with pleasure in a season that they would otherwise like to forget. We thank their Masters Dr M. Parkes and C.R. Hardy, Esq., and the Huntsman Alan Summersgill, in particular for allowing us the pleasure of seeing their fine pack.

The Puppy Show was held on 27 April and Mr Richard Standing of the Bolebroke Beagles and Mr Bernard Dobson, recently retired from being Huntsman of the Sinnington, came to judge an excellent young entry. We thank them for coming and for the care and speed of their judging. The puppies were of a high standard, the weather was as by design and all was followed by the usual beautiful tea in the Castle. We owe the Matron and her staff a great debt. Truly this was a grand day and a Puppy Show to remember. The Great Yorkshire Show was 9 July. Gamester made a gallant bid for the Dog Championship and Maple followed up former Peterborough successes by winning the Bitch Championship. The Master, Peter Townley, showed hounds and was complimented for ability and manner by Horse and Hound in their account of the Show. Two days later on 11 July we took part with four other Beagle packs and two Harrier packs in a display in the Main Ring to mark the Centenary of the Association. Peterborough came again the following week. Once more our party was entertained by the Gainsborough’s. They make this show an enjoyable party for us and our gratitude is deeply felt.

The Summer Term consisted of preparation for the Inspection by Lt Gen Sir Charles Guthrie, General Officer Commanding 1st British Corps. The Guard of Honour, commanded by UO ABA Mayer with Csgt T.J. Gaynor as Right Guide, practised most mornings in the range to perfect their rifle drill. The Band of the 1st Bn The Gloucestershire Regiment accompanied the Guard, which rose to the occasion and looked smart and professional. There were two tactical demonstrations in the afternoon: an ambush and a platoon attack. Both were prepared by members of 10 Cadet Training Team and run by Cadet NCOs. The 1st year intersection competition reached its climax with the Circus Competition controlled by UO PBA Townley. The section commanded by Corporal J-P.T. Pitt were the winners.

We were especially honoured by having the Nulli Secundus Competition
judged by Major General Michael Rose, GOC North East District; he was assisted by his ADC, Captain A.J.M. Cumming. The competition was won by UO C.J. Layden (RAF) for the second time. As he has one more year in the school he has a chance to achieve a unique distinction of winning three times. Cpl T.J. Gaynor was a close second and won the Royal Irish Fusiliers' Cup. He also has another year in the school. The Armour Memorial Prize for the best 3rd year NCO was won by Cpl J-P.T. Pitt.

**CAMPS**

30 cadets under Fr Simon, Fr Edward and Captain McLean spent a week at Sennelager with the Life Guards. They provided a varied programme which included: assault course, riding, fieldcraft, section tactics, weapon handling, tank riding, and culminated in a 36 hour exercise in a local training area carrying out paratroops, ambushes, patrol and section attacks. There was an enterprise enemy consisting of NCOs and Troopers of the Life Guards and the exercise was controlled by Captain Mark Hanson, 2nd Lieutenant Sebastian Rhodes-Stampa, an old boy of Downside, was in charge of the cadets. We were delighted to be invited to a barbeque in the Officers' House on the last evening; on that occasion the officers presented us with a mounted and framed set of badges of rank. We are grateful to Lt Col Anthony De Ritter and all those who made this such a successful visit.

Six senior cadets from the Army and RAF sections under Captain J. Dean were attached in July to the royal Artillery Range Hebrides to undertake their Gold Duke of Edinburgh expedition. This was our third attachment to the garrison in ten years, and they supported our party admirably. QMSI Williams, supported by Bdr Green assessed the expedition on behalf of the Award Scheme. After the expedition the party spent a day visiting training and other facilities. They were briefed by the Royal Artillery on the Rapier, visited Range control, inspected the communications with St Kilda – the remotest posting in the gunners – and were shown by an RAF officer how the target towing aircraft perform their job. The highlight of the day was undoubtedly a three hour trip in the garrison diving launch down the East coast of South Uist, over which the party had toiled for their expedition.

**RAF SECTION**

**Flying:**
17 Feb - 20 cadets flown in Chipmunks by 11 AEF, RAF Leeming.
28 Apr - 12 cadets got a total of 20 flights in Chipmunks, at Leeming.
Aug - UO C.J. Layden took his Flying Scholarship in Dundee. Nearly 30 hours (including 8 hours sol) in Cessna 152s.

**Gliding:**
8 June - 12 cadets flew in new Vigilant motor glider at 642 VGS.
Aug - UO J.R.P. Robson attended course at 642 VGS, Linton.

**Camps:**
Easter - UO C.J. Layden and Cdt E.A. Davis attended camp at Coningsby, home of the Tornado F3 Operational Conversion Unit. They practised air combat in the simulator. Cdt Davis won the award for the best cadet on the camp.

**DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD**

A large number of individuals have gained the Gold Award. Mrs Melling rallied a group of Silver participants from the Remove to a new venture at the Cheshire Home at Alne, in conjunction with Mr McPartland and the Rovers. Mr G. Simpson commenced training Scout helpers for the JH Scout Troop under a new dispensation. At Bronze level a successful group was coached through the Fire Brigade syllabus by Fr Charles.

Gold expeditions were undertaken in Scotland. In March Dr Billett trained and then supervised a group in the Middle March of the Scottish Borders; James Clive (C), Charles des Forges (W), Roger Evans (C), and Charles Fothringham

**ACTIVITIES**

UO J.R.P. Robson attended an all service CCF Camp at Gibraltar. This included visits to the caves, a trip in a Fleet Tender and local visits. He won the prize for the Best Cadet and Best Flight.

**Inspection:**
Demonstration of Remote Control Glider, Survival Hide-out, Circus competition and Flight Simulator.

**SHOOTING**

Eighty schools took part in the Country Life Competition, the A team placed 11th and the B team 24th. In the North East District Target Rifle Meeting we were winners and runners up Class A and retained the Champion Contingent Cup. The Best Individual Shot was won by P. Ford (A). Bisley took place the third week of the summer holidays. In the Ashburton we were 42nd out of 63 schools, winning the North of England Cup. S.E.J. Cook (E) received an N.R.A. Schools Hundred badge, having reached 10th position overall. Other results were: The Marling 6th, R. Lorriman (H) 8th in the Pistol, an J. Hoyle (H) 9th in The Marlborough Cup. The Inter House Competition was won by St Hugh's closely followed by St Edward's and St Aidan's. The Anderson Cup for the Highest Individual Score was won by R.E.A. Lorriman (H) who has been an excellent Captain.

**CLASSICAL SOCIETY**

Due to postponements the term began with a talk given by Mr Roberts on the conversion of Constantine, in which he argued that this important event was motivated not so much by cynical political expediency as by a genuine anxiety to enlist the support of a powerful new God who could help him win his battles and preserve the empire. Later in the term Dr Roger Brock of Leeds University spoke on the extent to which Greek culture had been influenced by the Phoenicians, whose far reaching colonies and trading connections brought them into contact and conflict with the Greeks. In the summer Mr Nigel Wilson gave both a seminar on textual transmission and a lecture on Sophocles and Antigone. Finally, Dr Jasper Griffin of Balliol College Oxford gave a stimulating talk on Realism in Homer, which helped reveal traces of a creative mind behind the epic tradition. The Society was assisted by the quiet efficiency of A.D. O'Mahoney (D) and his staff. Thanks also to the continuing benefactions of a former parent.

A.P.R.
completed their assessment in the central Tweed Valley and Yarrow area. They
and their supervisor were provided with a very comfortable base at Kirkhouse
through the kindness of Mr and Mrs A. Anderson, parents of L.A. Anderson (E)".
The second Scottish assessment took place on the Isle of South Uist in the Outer
Hebrides. A group consisting of James Lenaghan (A), Christopher Layden (J), John
Mitchell (B), James Nicholson, Charles Robinson (C), James Robson (A), under
Mr Dean carried out an Exploration of the remoter parts of the island, looking at
the terrain where Prince Charles Edward Stuart took refuge after the 1745
 Rebellion: Corradale and the shores of Loch Boisdale.

Silver expedition assessment was supervised by Mrs Melling on the North
Yorks. Moors, and Bronze practices by Mr Astin. In the holidays several seniors
undertook their Gold Residential Projects:
St Giles Trust Holiday for handicapped children : J. Bell (W), C. Guthrie (W);
‘Trustcamp’, National Trust Estate, Fountains Abbey : J. Critt (C);
RYA Sailing Course, UK Sailing Centre, Isle of Wight : T.G. Peck (J);
Project Trust assessment, Isle of Coll : F. Goto (H).

We are grateful to all adults who have assisted participants in their Award
activities and have taken the trouble to assess them in their personal Record Books.
Particular thanks go to the North Yorkshire County Council Youth Service, our
Operating Authority, and to the members of the North Yorks. Moors and Scottish
Borders Panels, as well as to the garrison of the Royal Artillery Range Hebrides,
who provided assessment and support. A particular word of thanks to Stuart
Carney (A), who helped beyond the call of duty and has left us a splendid First
Aid teaching package.

H.R.H. The Duke of Edinburgh himself received a tribute at Windsor from
his Award on the occasion of his 70th birthday. Christopher Dawson (W),
represented the College, and seven Old Amplefordian Gold Holders attended.

Gold Award: T. N. Belsom (W91), L. A. J. Brennan (E91), R. Burke (O91), F.
Goto (H91), M. W. R. Hoare (O91), W. J. C. Loyd (O91),
A. B. A. Mayer (J91), R. B. Massey (J91), E. J. Snelson (O91),
D. R. Viva (O91).

Bronze Award: T. de C. Armstrong (B), C. C. Dawson (W), C. S. A. Hammerbeck
(J), R. L. Morgan (J).

AMPLEFORTH FILM SOCIETY
The Society tackled Woody Allen’s Crimes and Misdemeanors as its first film. It left
us mystified and unsure of the point of it all. Dry White Season was a strong drama
based in South Africa, but in a curious way seemed as remote as Mountains of the
Moon – the struggle of explorers in the lost landscapes of central Africa. However,
this exploratory title proved to be intelligent, exciting, and on target for the more
reflective Society members. Presumed Innocent was a tough, intriguing murder
movie, while Wild at Heart left us rather flaked out with its tough images and
incessant failure of both human relationships and economic common sense. Once
Upon A Time in the West was our epic tribute to Sergio Leone and its baroque
structure had us captivated and impressed. Our thanks goes to the Cinema Box for
their sterling work for us. The Secretary was Mark von Westenholz and the
Committee, Nick Myers and David Blair.

S.P.W.

HERALDRY SOCIETY
Lent Term 1990 saw the foundation of a Herladry Society. Mr H.E. Paston-
Bedingfield, Rouge Croix Pursuivant of Arms, delivered an inaugural lecture on
5 February: “Heraldry: Its Art and Law”. The meeting was a success. St Bernard
Green acts as Master-in-Charge and R. Bedingfield (E) recruits the members.
The next meeting was held in the School Library where the shields of arms in the carrels
were closely studied. On 24 April we discussed the Royal arms of Great Britain.
Next followed a trip on 2 May to examine the heraldry of York Minster. Thanks
for this must be given to Miss Y.E. Weir of the Yorkshire Heraldry Society and
the guides of the Minster. On 8 May a meeting was held to discuss aspects of the
types of heraldry that had been seen in the Minster. Membership of the Society
stands at 15, perhaps not a great number but it might be held that enthusiasm is
more important than numbers – and it allows for growth too!

HERBERT READ SOCIETY
There have been three meetings of the Society. The first lecture was given by Mrs
Lucy Warrack, who used her first-hand knowledge to present ‘Herbert Read, the
Man’, a talk delivered with clarity, vigour and affection on Read’s life. Mr Ian
Davie addressed the Society on ‘Herbert Read, Poet’. He had prepared several
poems for detailed analysis and discussion, and the members received a scholarly
talk on the motivation and style of Read. The highlight was a visit to the writer’s
home at Stonegrave, where members were privileged to be addressed, initially
in the study, by Mr Ben Read. This talk gave a fascinating insight into Sir Herbert’s
professional life as an art critic, in addition to shedding more light on his private
interests and beliefs (many members were curious about the amalgam of ‘knight
poet, anarchist’). Richard Murray Wells (W), as chairman of the Society has
ensured that the local associations of the Society were promoted – in particular,
the visit to Stonegrave, where we received such hospitality from Lady Read and
her son, James Nicholson (W) has ensured efficient communication with the
speakers and members.

HISTORICAL BENCH
The Historical Bench, under the enthusiastic leadership of its Committee, R. A.
Gilmore (O), C. H. Churton (O), and C. R. Roberts (A), continued to attract
speakers of interest and academic distinction to Ampleforth. The year started with
Prof. G. N. Sanderson, retired Head of the History Department at Royal
Holloway and Bedford New College, the University of London, sharing with the Bench his reminiscences of the summer of 1938, which he spent in Potsdam as a lodger with a German military family. Other university lecturers visiting the College were: Dr J. Walvin of the University of York; Dr J. Belchem of the University of Liverpool and Dr A Prazmoursha of Queen Mary College, the University of London. Dr Walvin spoke on the Social History of Association Football; Dr Belchem on the response of the Conservative and Liberal parties to the predominantly working class electorate created by the Reform Acts of 1867 and 1884, and Dr Prazmoursha on Polish Foreign Policy 1920-39. The year also saw the return to Ampleforth of Robin Brodhurst from Pangbourne College, speaking on the subject of his forthcoming book, the career of Admiral Sir Dudley Pound.

P.W.G.

OUTDOOR ACTIVITIES GROUP

The OAG aims to provide opportunities and training for a range of outdoor activities to boys in all years of the Upper School and was formed at the end of 1990 when the link with the Scout Association was broken. Over half the members have taken part in canoe training sessions in the pool and the purchase of new bath training canoes has encouraged this interest with many members now able to eskimo roll. At Exhibition Mr Adair ran a typical pool session which was concluded by the first game of canoe polo played at Ampleforth. River trips have tended to suffer from extremes of water level, though even at a low level T.N. Belsom (W) found the Ure could give an opportunity for practice in capsize drill. The weather was kind to our January expedition to the Cairngorms allowing 11 boys to receive training in basic snow and ice techniques. The snow in February created appalling road conditions causing one caving trip to be abandoned. However, it did allow for two entertaining days on cross country skis with expertise provided by Mr Hawksworth. The speleological section has been supported by some of our younger members, notably S.H. McGee (B) and A.F.O. Ramage (C), and it continues to receive help from Mrs Ballard. Climbing was popular thanks mainly to the enthusiasm generated by Mr Robert Devey during his term here. Mountain biking has been supported, although since the quality of hire bikes has improved, I think D.A.J. Caley (C) and N.P. O'Loughlin (C) have missed the challenge of improvisation required for the running repairs. The support of Mr and Mrs Welsh has been appreciated. The trips to Kielder continue to be popular and as well as the keen and able sailors in the group, some like T.G. Peel (J), with RYA qualifications, there are a growing number of windsurfing enthusiasts led by J.T.E. Hoyle (H) and J.F. Holmes (A).

M.A.B.

JUNIOR HOUSE

OFFICIALS

Head Monitor
C.A. Rogers

Monitors

Music Monitors
A.R. Wright, E.R.A. Leneghan

Art/Craft Monitors
A.J.J.S. Alessi, T. Pintado

Librarians
L.B. McNeill, C.J. Marken, H.A. Badenoch, M.J. Kelsey

Captain of Cricket
B.T.A. Pennington

Captain of Swimming
J.L. Parnell

Captain of Sevens Rugby
P. Field

Captain of Cross-Country
J.P.F. Townley

Masters of Ceremonies
J.L. Parnell, P.S. Cane

Sacristans

Postmen
T.J. Davis, A.E.J. Hughes, L.D.O'D. MacFaul, G.P.E. Walton

At the beginning of the Lent term we welcomed the new deputy housemaster, Mr Mulvihill, who has taken over all our science teaching and also some R.S. Stephen Cunningham and Brendan Rouse, our two student teachers from Downside and Stonyhurst respectively, left at the end of the Christmas term. Mr Cunningham went to teach in a Welsh school, and Mr Rouse took up six months work in a Jesuit mission in S. Africa. To replace them, two Australians came: Damien Eley and Adam Libbis. Mr Libbis carried on Mr Cunningham's good work in Current Affairs, and the two newcomers took on supervisory duties and games coaching.

NEWS

31 January is the feast of St Alban Roe, member of this monastic community, martyr, and patron of Junior House. In his honour the amateur dramatic group in the house, 'The Playboys', researched, wrote, rehearsed and performed a 20 minute play called 'The Story of a Saint — the Life of St Alban Roe'. Their understanding of what works on stage was remarkable. The audience were at times laughing, and at other times respectfully and thoughtfully silent, but always deeply engaged with what went on stage.

On 20 February the J.H. Debating Society were challenged by the girls of Queen Mary's, Topcliffe to a debate. The motion was: 'This house believes that people would be better off if they stopped watching television'. The girls elected to propose. We hosted the debate, the Queen Mary's supporters arriving in strength in two minibuses. The quality of all four bench speeches was high, and Fr Bernard who was there as judge, had praise for them all. In the voting however,
the motion was defeated over-whelmingly.

Thick snow fell that month. The weather was exactly right for a week of snowman building, sledging, and snowball fights, among themselves and with the sixth form. The atmosphere of 'winter sports' holiday in the middle of what is often a dreary term helped carry us through with high morale and good humour to Easter.

On 4 March, while the upper school had their Further Education conference, the whole of the house went to the Crowtree Leisure Centre in Sunderland.

On 5 May, after several months of preparation, Bishop Augustine Harris confirmed 18 of our third formers in a ceremony in the Abbey church which many found moving and edifying.

In the summer term, the third form were introduced to some of the many aspects of theatre. Two actors from the English Shakespeare Company came into the school to give a two hour drama workshop based on 'The Merchant of Venice'. Work included basic acting skills and exercises, and introduction to Shakespearean verse and how to present it on stage, some key character interactions and finally the recreation of part of the trial scene. The following afternoon they went to Hull to see this company perform the play. When their first exposure to Shakespeare is through actors and drama, rather than through classrooms and books, the effect is much more positive for them. A few weeks later, they went to Newcastle, where they were shown around the set of 'The Phantom of the Opera', did a drama workshop on how music and drama can enhance one another, and then watched a matinee performance of the musical.

There were several improvements to the building itself. The bootracks were transferred from the entrance hall to a more appropriate place further west in St Laurence's. The hall was painted and furnished to make a more civilised main entrance. A Persian carpet, a gift from a parent, was put down too. The drying room under the stairs was converted into a room which Mr Mulvihill uses as an office, and which becomes also a small common room and music room for the boys in the evenings and at weekends.

The large room on the first floor called 'The Library' had few books in it, in fact, and it seemed that a room designed to provide the whole house with space to work under supervision was probably too large and too crowded to be a good library. The smaller room next to it was accordingly redecorated and fitted out with bookcases, worktables, special lighting, beanbags, curtains and standard lamps. The cost of this work was covered by the donations by parents to Fr Henry, which he passed on to J.H. for the purpose. This room is now called 'The Library' while the larger room has been renamed 'The Reading Room'. Large numbers of books were donated by parents, for which they have the gratitude not only of present members of the house, but of all those children who will benefit from their generosity. The books include a copy of 'The New Jerusalem Bible' signed by the editor. This seems particularly appropriate since Fr Henry accomplished this scholarly work in the housemaster's study in J.H.

Exhibition was notable for several reasons. There were hundreds of art and craft exhibits presented by Mr Bird and Fr Edgar. The boys had made, without a potter's wheel, numerous vases, jugs and casserole dishes decorated in two-tone glazes. The work was competent and imaginative. In carpentry they had made coffee tables, chairs, standard lamps, bookracks, benches and boxes all of surprisingly high standard.

The main social event of the weekend was the Tea Party. The sun was hidden behind cloud for most of the day, but it was dry and warm enough to have tea outside. Fr Barnabas provided the putting green, the horse riders put on a show, and while mothers and sisters played rounds, fathers challenged sons to a cricket match and, by the skins of their teeth, won.

'Captain Noah and His Floating Zoo' was a musical extravaganza put together in the previous four weeks. It involved no fewer than 92 boys who either acted, sang, made props and costumes (learning how to use sewing machines in the process), or worked as stage crew.

Although Prize Essays and Presentations were made optional this year, no fewer than 41 boys asked for work to be assessed. The standard, especially among the alphas, was remarkable high. Music was performed at the beginning and the end, and between the prize giving and the speeches. The audience particularly appreciated Mr Young's own witty composition, 'The Music Machine', and Adam Wright's faultless performance of a Purcell Sonata.

In the summer term, the second year attended a storytellers' workshop. Judith Duncan stimulated their imagination with colours, pictures and suggestions, helping them to see how words and imagination worked together for both storyteller and listener, writer and reader. The boys seemed to take to the work easily, and the results were gratifying. This imaginative work is an important adjunct to their work on basic practical skills in English.

The house has benefited from several donations during the course of the two terms. There were not only several hundred pounds of library books, including a complete Children's Britannica, but also the bookplates to go in them, a video camera, a couple of security lights for the Music School end of the building, an armchair, a rocking chair and numerous gifts of cash which enabled us to complete little improvement projects in a remarkably short time.

We were able, within a special budget, to buy a hard disk file server and a couple more computers to create our own econet system. This means that we can start using computers effectively as a teaching aid in lesson time, and make sure that the sort of games available for them to play in their free time actually does them some good.

The Remove results for entry into the upper school were good. Compared with last year, an additional 9% were placed in streams A, B, or C. In Science and French the pass rates rose by 43% and 25% respectively.

first match and struggled through to a scrappy 6-4 win. The team’s second match vs. Cundall Manor, showed much greater promise as J.H. cruised to an 18-4 victory. The side faced Malsis for the winner of the group. After scoring early, J.H. fell away to a strong Malsis side 4-20. With two wins, the team qualified for the quarter finals where they met Mowden Hall. The side scored early and defended well. Malsis equalised just before half time, then clinched the match with a try at the last moment.

St Mary’s Hall was the venue for the U13’s second outing. This competition attracts some of the strongest sevens sides in England. J.H. finished second in their group of 5, a creditable performance. However, this only earned us a play-off in the plate event. Here we picked up our first trophy, defeating S.M.H. 2nd 7 in the final.

The next tournament on the calendar was Durham. J.H. started as favourites after their performance the day before at S.M.H. They won all matches in their first group quite easily, scoring 40 points, and giving none away. The semi-final against Newlands was one-sided, giving us a 20-0 win. They opposed St Olave’s in the final and jumped to an early lead. St Olave’s equalised. With only 3 minutes remaining, P. Field threw a dummy and accelerated through the gap to score. The side’s first major title of the season was secured.

The U13’s final fixture was the Mowden Hall Knockout. J.H. were beaten by the eventual winners of the tournament, Red House, 4-0. J.H. won the pennant competition easily, however, ending with a resounding 32-0 win over Rossall (a side it had struggled to beat earlier in the season).

The U12 7s season was not so hectic. A mere two fixtures was not enough to give them much competition experience. In the tournament which we hosted the side fought bravely through to the semi-finals, only to lose to the final winners, Catteral (16-10). The side’s second outing at Hymers Hall was a slightly less successful event, with the U12s narrowly failing to make the finals. The side was L.A.M. Kennedy (capt.), G.D. Camacho, J.D. Melling, H.F.A. Burnett-Armstrong, J.C.N. Dumbell, M.J. Hassett, R.u.U. de la Sota, O.P. Hurley (res), D.E. Massey (res), G.J. Massey (res).

Most of the U11s were beginners in rugby. In their only tournament at St Olave’s they tried hard but their lack of experience told against them, and they failed to win a game. The side was J.D. Melling, E.S. Richardson, H.M. Bennetts, M.P. Camacho, O.P. Hurley, J.C.N. Dumbell, M.J. Hassett, J.C. Mullin (res).

CRICKET

Under 13s
During the summer term the weather was particularly poor, but the boys were keen. Many had been training with Don Wilson since the start of January and were anxious to display their newly acquired skills.

The U13s looked strong in training, with plenty of individual talent, but (as often happens at this level) some difficulty in coming together as a team. Special mention must go to P. Field who batted and bowled with style consistently and also to R.J. Simpson who, with Field, provided a firm foundation for the team’s performance.

The bowling was often good, and a few entertaining wickets fell as a result of line and length, and an understanding that speed is not the only thing that counts. B.T.A. Pennington bowled tirelessly and aggressively every match, averaging just under three wickets per game. The fielding, having been emphasised at training, started off strongly but was too often spoiled by lapses of concentration.

Pennington captained the side well and E.R.A. Leneghan kept wicket consistently.

v Pocklington, Lost
J.H. 97-8 (Simpson 36, Field 24), Pocklington 98-0.

v Gilling Castle, Won
J.H. 120 (Field 39, Hemingway 22), Gilling Castle 72 (Pennington 4-24, Field 4-30)

v Hymers, Draw
Hymers 111-5 (Field 3-56, Pennington 2-32), J.H. 78-5 (G. Camacho 19)

v St Mary’s Hall, Draw
S.M.H. 145-6 (Pennington 3-52), J.H. 78-6 (Field 18)

v Barnard Castle, Draw
Barnard Castle 133-2, J.H. 53-0 (Melling 17)

Under 12s
The team was only able to play on three occasions, but a number of players also played for the U13s. L.A.M. Kennedy and G.D. Camacho were both consistent and exciting with the bat, while L.G. Charles-Edwards bowled with pace and accuracy to be the leading wicket taker.

v Pocklington, Draw
Pocklington 177 (Charles-Edwards 2-32), J.H. 170-8 (G. Camacho 41, Kennedy 31)

v St Olave’s, Lost
St Olave’s 76 (Charles-Edwards 4-21, Wilson 3-11), J.H. 24 (Kennedy 17)

v Hymers, Lost
J.H. 56 (Melling 29), Hymers 60-3

Under 11s
Unfortunately, the U11s only had one official fixture but a good relationship with the village primary school blossomed into a fun match. Both matches were lost, but talent was shown by J.G.V. Marsh, J.C. Mullin, and J.D. Melling, who all played for older teams.

v Gilling Castle, Lost
Gilling Castle 135-4 (Melling 2-28), J.H. 57 (Dumbell 13)
SWIMMING

This year, regular training sessions for the swimming squad were introduced. A remarkable team spirit developed under Mr Allcott and the team's captain, J.P. Parnell.

The Under 13s and Under 12s took part in most of the Upper School matches against strong teams who often provided swimmers at club level. It is a sign of the boys' commitment that they were never humiliated by such opposition. Indeed, during the competition which we hosted we successfully defended the trophy against Bramcote, Cundall Manor and Gilling.

This year we relied heavily on a number of younger boys, particularly from the first year. There can be little doubt that J.D. Edwards' arrival strengthened the team. He has a further year in J.H.


CROSS-COUNTRY

There were only two fixtures, since a third had to be cancelled because of chickenpox in the house, and a heavy fall of snow. Against St Martin's, the Under 13s were well beaten, but the Under 11s won by a good margin. Against Barnard Castle the Under 13s were more successful, but this time the Under 12s were heavily defeated.

Results:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>House</th>
<th>Under 13s</th>
<th>Under 11s</th>
<th>St Martin's</th>
<th>Barnard Castle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Junior House</td>
<td>60 pts</td>
<td>32 pts</td>
<td>17 pts</td>
<td>67 pts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junior House</td>
<td>21 pts</td>
<td>62 pts</td>
<td>52 pts</td>
<td>25 pts</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


CAPTAIN NOAH AND HIS FLOATING ZOO

This was a production based on the cantata by Flanders and Horovitz, telling the story of the Flood in a lively, 'jazzy' style. It was remarkable both for the speed at which it was put together (four weeks), and the number of boys involved (92 in three teams: choir, actors, & 'VIPs', as the house staff called themselves).

Time being short, Mr Young (music), Mrs Dammann and Mr Eley (movement and music) and Mr Bird (set and props) arranged the performance in separate sections, coming together for a final hectic week of rehearsals in the Main Hall.

The Ark (made as a kit which could be assembled during the time it took the choir to sing a song about it), and a marvellous array of animals, were designed by Mr Bird and painted by a dedicated team of helpers. Other VIPs were responsible for the special effects, making full use of the balcony around the Hall: rain fell in sheets of polythene, the raven and the dove and all the other birds (including a majestic golden eagle) flew in to the Ark by fishing rod, and the Rainbow, consisting of many yards of crepe paper and sellotape, was a final coup de théâtre as it unfurled over the finale.

Noah and his family (J.P.F. Townley, A.Z. Murombe-Chivero, P.D.A. Hollier, N.A. Grimshaw, A.J. El Jundi, P.D.S. Carroll, T.F. Shepherd, and C.J. Wade) appeared in bright primary coloured costumes designed to be reminiscent of a child's toy ark. The cloth was donated by Mr Kelsey, and was made up by the boys with the help of Mrs Dean and her sewing machines. God was played, benevolently, by D. Herrera.

As with all the members of this vast cast, the singers put in a great deal of hard work to produce their enthusiastic best. Spots of limelight were cast upon numerous soloists but two stood out: Peter Field's Noah was characterful with clear diction and Michael Shilton, as the voice of God, was powerful and full of presence.

The performance was well received by a crowded audience who gave £200 to the Bangladesh Flood Appeal, appropriately enough.

When so many were involved, it would be impossible to note all those who made an important contribution, but, apart from those already mentioned, L.B. McNeill, J.N.R. Wilson, J.R.F. Wade, E.H.K. O'Malley, and E.S. Richardson, gave their time with generosity, as did T.J. Davis who made at least five different versions of the programme on the computer.

At Exhibition, quite apart from 'Captain Noah', there were several performances. Five boys provided the musical accompaniment to the Sunday Mass in the Junior House garden. Led by A.R. Wright, A.R. Stephenson, L.A. Anderson, A.Z. Murombe-Chivero and A.J.J. S. Alessi gave a commanding lead on brass instruments to the large congregation.

The prize-giving followed immediately afterwards at St Alban Centre. The programme of incidental music was as follows:

Fanfare for three trumpets (A.R. Wright, A.R. Stephenson, L.A.M. Kennedy)
Wind-band 'Lament', 'Sound Machine'.
J.H. Orchestra: 'La Rejouissance' and 'Minuet' from Handel's 'Music for the Royal Fireworks'.
Strings: Sonata No.2 for trumpet and strings by Purcell (solo trumpet: A.R. Wright)

The audience's attention was set by Adam Wright whose solo performance was well received. All the groups performed to their credit. Special mention must go to Adam Wright whose solo performances, as well as his helpful, positive attitude, have impressed all the other boys.
Later in the term, there was a joint concert with Rossall, and also year concerts to keep them busy. In these concerts the standards was almost universally better than previously, showing more careful practice. In the first year, J.H. Arthur, O.B. Byrne, and R.E.D. Chamier gave the best performances, all displaying accuracy and confidence. The most polished second year performances were two studies — one from A.R. Stephenson, the other from G.J. Massey. The third year showed many good performers but three stood above the rest in the standard of the piece, accuracy and quality of performance: B. Brenninkmeyer, E.R.A. Leneghan and A.R. Wright.

ART AND CRAFT

The exhibition of art and craft was impressive in its quality and quantity. Every boy had an example of his work in both art and carpentry on display. There were many pieces of pottery as well as a full range of colourful and imaginative paintings. In the art room we strive to give equal attention to the development of technique and imagination and this was clearly evident in the work.

The first year art prize was awarded to James Tate, the second year to Miles Joynt and the third year to Giles Furze. These three boys demonstrated exceptional ability in drawing and were worthy candidates. Charles Blackwell won the woodwork prize. The standard was high due to the hard work and dedication of Father Edgar.

Over the year we have received many visitors and they are always impressed with the work in the carpentry shop and are pleased that the traditions of craftsmanship and joinery are being maintained. As one prospective parent pertinently remarked: “This feels like a real workshop where furniture is actually being made.”

THE JUNIOR HOUSE PLAYBOYS

“The Playboys” is the name of the largely boy-run J.H. drama group. They had already established a name for themselves before the winter term started, and for House Punch they embarked on their most ambitious project yet.

“Life of a Saint — that dudey, wicked, lay-on-five, all time megastar — Saint Alban Roe” was the brainchild of the original Playboys (P.D’A. Hollier, J.P.F. Townley, A.Z. Murombe-Chivero, N.A. Grimshaw, A.J. El Jundi, D.C. Thomson, and L.D.O’D. MacFaul). “The Playboys” had little adult help and all the boys put in impressive efforts at rehearsals, organising props and costumes, learning their lines and stage positions.

The performance went better than any of the boys thought possible and the audience, including headmaster and staff guests, witnessed a very professional performance. The script, written by J.P.F. Townley and P.D’A. Hollier, was remarkable for its combination of keen satire of J.H. life, and a pointed and moving presentation of the rationales behind martyrdom.

On the last night of the summer term, they ended with a witty revue of the academic year which showed an impressive confidence and management of stage space and special effects.

Under Mr Eley, the Playboys learnt and practised stage skills throughout the spring and summer. Most of the work continued to be informal, however, including the boy-run “Playschool” where the third form passed on their hard won experience to the younger boys, to enable the good work to go on next year.

SCOUTS

The Lent term started with ten representatives from the troop taking part in the St George’s Day parade in Helmsley. Other weekends were spent walking, canoeing, making bivouacs at the College Lakes or Youth Hostelling. The first term had a Scout acquaintance weekend at Lockton Hostel. Some errors in map reading, which involved an increase in mileage walked, failed to dampen spirits or enthusiasm for Scouting. A successful second year weekend hostelling in the Yorkshire Dales, with the assistance of some senior boys, took place.

The Summer term began with the participation of twenty scouts at the annual District Scout and Guide Camp. Some boys took their opportunity to do some climbing whilst others helped to establish camp. The highlight of the weekend was the launching of a raft on the river Rye. Most of the boys participating succeeded in getting drenched.

Close to the end of term a back-packing weekend was held in the Nunmington area. On the Sunday morning all three participating patrols gathered to celebrate an open air Mass at Low Pasture House with the kind permission of Mr and Mrs Richard Fletcher. Our thanks to them and to Mr and Mrs Bulmer of Riccal House and Mr and Mrs Wilson of Crook House.

The final event of the year was the presentation evening held for Fr Alban when he was presented with a bar to his Silver Acorn Award for services to Scouting. J. Townley presented him with some Yeti gaiters from the J.H. Scout Troop. During the presentation nineteen J.H. scouts were invested. Several letters were received after the presentation from visiting County and District Commissioners who were impressed by the boys’ enthusiasm and conduct on the occasion.

Thanks should go to J. Townley who took on the responsibility of S.P.L. and to G. Camilleri, A. Murombe-Chivero, T. Shepherd, N. Grimshaw, A. Alessi, A. El Jundi and C. de Bourazon who were P.L.s and A.P.L.s.
**STAFF**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Headmaster</td>
<td>Mr G.J. Sasse, M.A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deputy Head, 5th Form Tutor</td>
<td>Fr Christopher Gorst, B.A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head of R.E.</td>
<td>Mrs P.M. Sasse, M.A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assistant Head (Admin &amp; Juniors)</td>
<td>Mr F.J. Maguire, B.A., Cert.Ed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Form Tutor</td>
<td>Mrs R.M. Wilding, B.A., P.G.C.E.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Form Tutor, Remedial Adviser</td>
<td>Mr K. Evans, B.A., P.G.C.E.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Form Tutor, Induction Year</td>
<td>Mr M.H. Beisly, B.Sc., P.G.C.E.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head of English, Day Boy Adviser</td>
<td>Mr S.J. McKeown, B.A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head of Mathematics</td>
<td>Fr Bede Leach, A.R.I.C.S., M.C.I.O.B., M.C.I.A.R.B.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head of Classics, President of Common Room Society</td>
<td>Mrs P. Elliot, Cert.Ed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head of French</td>
<td>Mr R. Ward</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Director of Music</td>
<td>Ms J. Burns, B.A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head of Games and P.E.</td>
<td>Mrs J. Bowman, G.R.S.M., A.R.C.M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head of Science – Assistant Tutor (resident)</td>
<td>Mrs R. Greenfield, A.R.C.M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assistant Tutor (resident)</td>
<td>Mr D. Kershaw, B.Sc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PART-TIME STAFF</td>
<td>Mr N. Blenkiron, L.T.C.L., Cert.Ed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assistant R.E.</td>
<td>Miss K. Stirling, B.A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Art</td>
<td>Mr O. Greenfield, M.Ed., L.R.A.M., L.G.S.M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpentry</td>
<td>Mrs P.J. Wright, L.R.A.M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music (violin/viola)</td>
<td>Mrs P.J. Armour, G.R.S.M., L.R.A.M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music (flute/piano)</td>
<td>Mrs L. van Lopik, B.Sc., A.L.C.M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music (trumpet)</td>
<td>Miss S. Madeley, G.Mus., R.N.C.M., (Hons), P.G.Dip., R.S.A.M.O.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music (brass)</td>
<td>Mrs M.M. Swift</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music (clarinet)</td>
<td>Dr P.R. Ticehurst, M.B., B.S.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music (oboe)</td>
<td>M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music (cello/piano)</td>
<td>Mrs M. Clayton, S.R.N.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music (piano)</td>
<td>Mrs S. Heaton, S.R.N.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music (guitar)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**ADMINISTRATION**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>School Secretary</td>
<td>Mrs V. Harrison</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medical Officer</td>
<td>Miss H.C. Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matron</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nurse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The following boys joined the school:

- In Jan 1991: J.A. Fletcher, B.M.A. Nicholson
- In Apr 1991: C.W.A. Maguire

We said goodbye to the following boys in June 1991:


**Head of Classics, President of Common Room Society**

- Mr G.J. Sasse
- Fr Christopher Gorst
- Mrs P.M. Sasse
- Mr F.J. Maguire, B.A., Cert.Ed.
- Mrs P.M. Sturges, B.A., Cert.Ed.
- Mrs M.M. Hunt, Dip.Ed.
- Mrs F.D. Nevola, B.Ed.
- Miss S.E. Nicholson, Cert.Ed.
- Mr C.A. Sketchley, M.A., P.G.C.E.
- Mrs R.M. Wilding, B.A., P.G.C.E.
- Mr K. Evans, B.A., P.G.C.E.

**Art**

- Miss H.C. Smith

**Carpentry**

- Mr S. Madeley

**Music (violin/viola)**

- Mrs M.M. Swift

**Music (flute/piano)**

- Dr P.R. Ticehurst

**Music (trumpet)**

- M.R.C.S.

**Music (brass)**

- L.R.C.P.

**Music (clarinet)**

- Mrs M. Clayton

**Music (oboe)**

- S.R.N.

**Music (cello/piano)**

- Mrs S. Heaton

**Music (piano)**

- Mrs M.M. Swift

**Music (guitar)**

- Mrs V. Harrison

**ART DEPARTMENT**

- Miss H.C. Smith

**DEPARTMENTS**

- Mrs V. Harrison

**Housemother**

- Miss H.C. Smith

**Head Boy**

- David Freeland
- C.J. Dudzinski
- W.L. Morgan

**Deputy Head Boy**

- J.R. Pearson
- M.P. Stewart

**Deputy Captains**

- H.J.B. Blackwell
- J.C. Sketchley

**Monitors**

- R.C. Greig
- M. Hamilton

**Trevor Robinson**

- After 26 years maintaining our vehicles and grounds, Trevor and his wife decided that, as their daughter was now safely launched on her career with her degree, now was the moment to go off for a whole summer walking in France, as the break of a lifetime. Then when they returned they wished to try a new venture. We said farewell to them in April; we shall remember Trevor’s work and cheerfulness with gratitude.

**Miss Heather Smith**

- Our Housemother left us at Easter after one year, having decided to seek a new destination and take a course of further education.

**Mr Douglas Kershaw**

- Mr Kershaw had been on the music staff for 29 years teaching wind instruments and repairing the wide variety of breakages to instruments. With his retirement in June an era in Gilling music came to an end. He also launched an Esperanto Society at Gilling in recent years. We are pleased that the link will not be entirely lost, as he has agreed to continue to repair instruments for us if the need arises.

**Mr Michael Beisly**

- Mr Michael Beisly spent a year as Head of Science and also taught Mathematics. He is now returning to the Secondary age group.

**Mr Frank Maguire**

- After three years in which he made his mark with parents, boys and teachers alike, Frank decided to move south to take a post at Edgarley.
Hall. He and Mary and their sons Christopher and Matthew will be much missed. He was tutor to the 4th form and took several parties on Rugby tours, field trips and outings which were memorable. We wish him every success.

Miss Selina Madeley joined the Music staff in January 1991 to teach the guitar. We welcome her to our music team.

**DIARY**

1991 began with a Review Inspection by two I.S.J.C. Inspectors who found the school in very good shape and made a number of recommendations for future development, many of which have been implemented. Building work began on our new Sports Hall which was for practical purposes completed in June. This is a splendid improvement to the facilities of the school, as it can take a full-size tennis court, and could seat a large audience.

Late in January Mr Chapman took the 3rd form to Newcastle where they had won seats at the Mozart Show by their entry to a Musical Competition. In February Mr Maguire took the Under 11 team on a Rugby tour in Hertfordshire, which began with a resounding victory (54-0) against Kingshott, but due humility was restored when Heathmount won 20-12. A visit to Duxford Museum with its flight simulator and a brief tour of Cambridge completed a very popular tour.

**GILLING CASTLE**

Wilberforce house display on the slave trade. Etton House earned an outing to Bridlington’s Leisureworld in April with Father Christopher, and at the end of term again to Lightwater Valley. The visit of the Atlas Book Fair was a success.

In the Ampleforth Scholarship Examinations, Harry Blackwell and William Guest won minor scholarships. We congratulate them. James Dudzinski and Marcus Stewart were also good competitors and gained immensely from having entered.

The Gryphons Weekend was a most enjoyable experience for boys, parents and staff alike, and even the raining-off of the Sports Day did nothing to dampen spirits. The Saturday entertainment had memorable performances by Gregory Rochford, George Bunting, George Blackwell, Hugh Murphy, Nicholas McAleenan, Tom Chappell and many others, and splendid off-stage work on props and costumes. Sunday morning’s First Communion Mass was celebrated by Father Leo as Yan Laurencen, Christopher and Leonard Markus, Pater Rafferty, James Entwistle, William Leslie, Edward Gilbey, Ben Bangham, Simon Lukas and Ben Nicholson made their first communions. In the afternoon the Gryphon’s cricket match was another exciting game, followed by a barbecue supper.

This year’s craze was the ‘Game Boy’. An innocent-looking electronic game, which promised to develop powers of reaction and concentration, gained popularity, multiplied and finally had to be banned as wholesale swapping of machines and games led to a situation of concern for staff and parents alike.

Finally, special mention should be made of the achievements of the Music Department. Quite apart from their concerts and entertainments, they entered 38 boys for the Trinity Board Grade Examinations. All 38 passed, and sixteen of them did so with merit, and nine with honours. The nine were:

- William Sinclair
- James Tarleton
- Thomas Telford
- Edward Brennan
- Tommy Todd
- Edwin Leung
- Gregory Rochford
- Christopher Gilbey
- Adrian Norman

Special mention should also be made of the following:

- John Strick Viola Grade 4 Merit
- Tommy Todd French Horn Grade 5 Merit
- William Evers Trumpet Grade 4 Pass
- William Guest Piano Grade 4 Pass
- James Jeffrey Piano Grade 4 Pass
- John Strick Viola Grade 5 Pass

We congratulate the Director, Howard Chapman, and his team of music teachers on this impressive record.

G.J.S.
1st XV:
Of the four matches played all were lost bar one against Terrington where the team finally got just rewards for their efforts with a comfortable win. In the games against St Martins and Woolleigh, Gilling was soundly beaten by bigger and more skilful opponents. The match against Bramcote proved to be a thriller, the visitors scraping home by one point with Gilling pressing at the final whistle. Credit must go to Luke Morgan at wing forward and David Freeland at outside half for their ceaseless tackling and covering.

U11 XV:
The Colts XV managed only one of its local fixtures, producing a comprehensive 24-0 win over St Martins. They were lucky with the weather further south however, where both tour matches in Hertfordshire were played, the first producing a 54-0 win against Kingshot School and the second ending in a 20-12 defeat at the hands of our hosts Heathmount. We hoped to repay the hospitality of parents and staff at Heathmount by entertaining their 1st XV but the weather intervened, the tour party never leaving Hertfordshire because of heavy snow and blizzards!

SEVENS:
At Howsham the boys never got into any sort of rhythm and ended up losing all their group matches. The difference a week later was startling and perhaps said something for the fact that the boys had managed some practice without the weather intervening. In the tournament at Red House School, York, all three group matches were won and Gilling progressed to the semi-final only to be beaten by the eventual winners Red House, Norton from Cleveland. Gilling lost to Howsham in the 3rd and 4th place play-off, and so finished a creditable fourth. Gilling entered an U12 VII in the Cardinal Hume Invitation VIIIs at Junior House. The boys performed creditably and, despite failing to qualify for the semi-finals, ended up as runners-up in the Plate Competition – a splendid achievement considering the reputation and size of many of the schools present. Two Colt VIIIs were entered in the H.M.C. Competition at St Olave’s, but no progress was made beyond the group matches, the opposition proving too big and strong for our boys.

CROSS COUNTRY AND SWIMMING
This was not a distinguished term for Gilling in either sport. Events at Woolleigh, Terrington and Barnard Castle were entered in the Cross Country but there were no performances of note, the teams finishing well down in all competitions. One swimming competition was entered, that being the Junior House Invitation Gala. This year’s competition had been extended to cater for three age groups – U11, U12 and U13. Despite a fine individual win by Morcar McConnell the teams again finished well down in the final placings.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>RESULTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>1st XI</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aysgarth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pocklington</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Martin's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Olave's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terrington</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howsham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bramcote</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woolleigh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P.8 W.2 D.3 L.5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

GILLING CASTLE
GAMES REPORT SUMMER TERM

1st XI:
A disappointing season in which ten matches were played in generally unfavourable conditions, with only two being won, three drawn and five lost. A number of early games, particularly those against Junior House and Pocklington were very close and could have ended in Gilling victories had it not been for lack of application in batting and some wayward bowling. However, there were several performers of note. Michael Hamilton proved to be an accurate and reliable opening bowler before breaking his collar bone, and David Freeland and Jonathan Gavin at three and four making runs on a regular basis and Stephen Jakubowski, who came into the side late, proving a reliable and stylish wicket keeper. A disappointing feature was that the majority of boys did not work on their skills and therefore did not improve. The new artificial nets and the advent of a Sports Hall will certainly help next year.

2nd XI
Eight games were played with one being won, two drawn and five lost. Despite the apparently poor playing record, there was a good team spirit amongst the boys. There were few performances of note although Nicholas Adamson took 6 for 22 against Terrington Hall and Tommy Todd battled well for his 50 (not out) against the same opponents.

UNDER 11 XI
In cold conditions, which made practice with small boys hard work, Gilling produced their finest season at Colts level for some years. Of the eight games played all but two were won, with one loss and a draw. Success was due to a fine bowling attack with Edward Brennan and Mark Wilkie producing some splendid work as bowlers and the captain Hugh Murphy collecting three 5 wicket hauls with his accurate off-spinners. There were fine batting performances with George Blackwell and Peter Rafferty scoring regular runs, their highest scores being 53 (not out) and 65 respectively. The batsmen and bowlers were backed up by tight fielding and mention must be made of Alejandro Baigorri, who having only been introduced to cricket this year produced fine fielding with three catches in one game!